## ABSTRACT

Title of dissertation:	SATELLITE NETWORK DESIGN, OPTIMIZATION AND MANAGEMENT	
	Ioannis Gamvros, Doctor of Philosophy, 2006	
Dissertation directed by:	Professor Subramanian Raghavan Robert H. Smith School of Business	

We introduce several network design and planning problems that arise in the context of commercial satellite networks. At the heart of most of these problems we deal with a traffic routing problem over an extended planning horizon. In satellite networks route changes are associated with significant monetary penalties that are usually in the form of discounts (up to 40%) offered by the satellite provider to the customer that is affected. The notion of these rerouting penalties requires the network planners to consider management problems over multiple time periods and introduces novel challenges that have not been considered previously in the literature.

Specifically, we introduce a multiperiod traffic routing problem and a multiperiod network design problem that incorporate rerouting penalties. For both of these problems we present novel path-based reformulations and develop branchand-price-and-cut approaches to solve them. The pricing problems in both cases present new challenges and we develop special purpose approaches that can deal with them. We also show how these results can be extended to deal with traffic routing and network design decisions in other settings with much more general rerouting penalties. Our computational work demonstrates the benefits of using the branch-and-price-and-cut procedure developed that can deal with the multiperiod nature of the problem as opposed to straightforward, myopic period-by-period optimization approaches.

In order to deal with cases in which future demand is not known with certainty we present the stochastic version of the multiperiod traffic routing problem and formulate it as a stochastic multistage recourse problem with integer variables at all stages. We demonstrate how an appropriate path-based reformulation and an associated branch-and-price-and-cut approach can solve this problem and other more general multistage stochastic integer multicommodity flow problems.

Finally, we motivate the notion of reload costs that refer to variable (i.e., per unit of flow) costs for the usage of pairs of edges, as opposed to single edges. We highlight the practical and theoretical significance of these cost structures and present two extended graphs that allow us to easily capture these costs and generate strong formulations.

# SATELLITE NETWORK DESIGN, OPTIMIZATION AND MANAGEMENT

by

Ioannis Gamvros

Dissertation submitted to the Faculty of the Graduate School of the University of Maryland, College Park in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy 2006

Advisory Committee:

Professor Subramanian Raghavan, Chair/Advisor Professor Steve Gabriel Professor Bruce Golden Professor Itir Karaesmen Professor Hani Mahmassani © Copyright by Ioannis Gamvros 2006

## ΙΘΑΚΗ

Σα βγείς στον πηγαιμό για την Ιθάχη, να εύχεσαι να είναι μαχρύς ο δρόμος, γεμάτος περιπέτειες, γεμάτος γνώσεις. Τους Λαιστρυγόνας χαι τους Κύχλωπας, τον θυμωμένο Ποσειδώνα μη φοβάσαι, τέτοια στον δρόμο σου ποτέ σου δεν θα βρείς, αν μέν` η σχέψις σου υψηλή, αν εχλεχτή συγχίνησις το πνεύμα χαι το σώμα σου αγγίζει. Τους Λαιστρυγόνας χαι τους Κύχλωπας, τον άγριο Ποσειδώνα δεν θα συναντήσεις, αν δεν τους χουβανείς μες την ψυχή σου, αν η ψυχή σου δεν τους στήνει εμπρός σου.

Να εύχεσαι νάναι μαχρύς ο δρόμος. Πολλά τα χαλοχαιρινά πρωινά να είναι που με τι ευχαρίστησι, με τι χαρά θα μπαίνεις σε λιμένας πρωτοειδωμένους<sup>.</sup> να σταματήσεις σ` εμπορεία Φοινιχιχά, χαι τες χαλές πραγμάτειες ν` αποχτήσεις, σεντέφια χαι χοράλλια, χεχριμπάρια χ` έβενους, χαι ηδονιχά μυρωδιχά χάθε λογής, όσο μπορείς πιο άφθονα ηδονιχά μυρωδιχά<sup>.</sup> σε πόλεις Αιγυπτιαχές πολλές να πας, να μάθεις χαι να μάθεις απ` τους σπουδασμένους.

Πάντα στον νου σου νάχεις την Ιθάκη. Το φθάσιμον εκεί είν` ο προορισμός σου. Αλλά μην βιάζεις το ταξίδι διόλου. Καλλίτερα χρόνια πολλά να διαρκέσει<sup>•</sup> και γέρος πια ν` αράξεις στο νησί, πλούσιος με όσα κέρδισες στον δρόμο, μη προσδοκώντας πλούτη να σε δώσει η Ιθάκη.

Η Ιθάχη σ` έδωσε το ωραίο ταξίδι. Χωρίς αυτήν δεν θάβγαινες στον δρόμο. Άλλα δεν έχει να σε δώσει πια.

Κι αν πτωχική την βρείς, η Ιθάκη δεν σε γέλασε. Έτσι σοφός που έγινες, με τόση πείρα, ήδη θα το κατάλαβες οι Ιθάκες τι σημαίνουν.

Κωνσταντίνος Π. Καβάφης (1911)

## ITHAKA

When you set out on your journey to Ithaca, pray that the road is long, full of adventure, full of knowledge. The Lestrygonians and the Cyclops, the angry Poseidon – do not fear them; You will never find such as these on your path, if your thoughts remain lofty, if a fine emotion touches your spirit and your body. The Lestrygonians and the Cyclops, the fierce Poseidon you will never encounter, if you do not carry them within your soul, if your soul does not set them up before you.

Pray that the road is long. That the summer mornings are many, when, with such pleasure, with such joy you will enter ports seen for the first time; stop at Phoenician markets, and purchase fine merchandise, mother-of-pearl and coral, amber and ebony, and sensual perfumes of all kinds, as many sensual perfumes as you can; visit many Egyptian cities, to learn and learn from scholars.

Always keep Ithaca in your mind. To arrive there is your ultimate goal. But do not hurry the voyage at all. It is better to let it last for many years; and to anchor at the island when you are old, rich with all you have gained on the way, not expecting that Ithaca will offer you riches.

Ithaca has given you the beautiful voyage. Without her you would have never set out on the road. She has nothing more to give you.

And if you find her poor, Ithaca has not deceived you. Wise as you have become, with so much experience, you must already have understood what Ithacas mean.

Constantine P. Cavafy (1911)

# DEDICATION

To my parents and Gianni, Rena, Anesti, and Katerina.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

First and foremost I would like to thank my advisor, Professor S. Raghavan, for his guidance and support throughout all my years at the University of Maryland. His course on Network Planning and Design was one of the first courses that I attended as a student in College Park and was what sparked my interest in Management Science. Moreover, he has always made himself available for advice and direction and provided numerous solutions both to my research problems and otherwise. Our very fruitful and easygoing cooperation made my time as a Ph.D. student a very pleasant experience. Additionally, his help and advice while I was looking for a job was invaluable.

I would also like to thank, Professor Bruce Golden who invited me to join the Ph.D. program in the Robert H. Smith School of Business back in the fall of 2002. It seems surprising to me now that back then he and Dr. Raghavan actually had to make a considerable effort in convincing me to join the program. Initially I was very reluctant in joining the Ph.D. program but now I really cannot imagine where I would be without the tools and know-how I have gathered during my time at the business school. I also greatly appreciate, Dr. Golden's significant assistance with my early research and this dissertation as well as my search for a job at the end of the Ph.D. program.

Thanks are also due to Professors Itir Karaesmen, Steven Gabriel and Hani

Mahmassani for agreeing to serve on my thesis committee and for sparing considerable time reviewing the manuscript. Based on their input, comments and suggestions I discus several additional issues in this thesis which have greatly improved the quality of the text.

Additionally, I would also like to thank Hany Eldeib, Bruno Fromont and Bellur Srikar from Intelsat Global Service Corporation for giving me the opportunity to work at Intelsat. Their support, especially during my first internship at Intelsat, in the summer of 2003 when I was still a very inexperienced MS professional is greatly appreciated. Our continual cooperation through 2004 and 2005 provided the motivation, technical details and managerial insights that made this thesis possible.

Finally, I owe my deepest gratitude to my family, my mother and father, who have been a continual source of strength and support throughout my graduate years.

# Contents

List of Tables ix			
Lis	t of F	Figures	xii
1	Intro 1.1 1.2 1.3 1.4 1.5	oduction    A Brief History of the Satellite Industry    The Current Commercial Satellite Communications Market    A Brief Technical Overview of Satellite Communications    Satellite Network Management and Operational Problems    Outline of the Dissertation	1 5 9 11 16
2	Mult 2.1 2.2 2.3 2.4 2.5	iperiod Traffic RoutingProblem DefinitionRelated LiteratureProblem FormulationSolution Approach2.4.1 Overview2.4.2 Pricing2.4.3 Cutting2.4.4 Other Considerations2.4.4 Other ConsiderationsComputational Results2.5.1 Multiperiod vs. Period-by-Period2.5.2 BPC vs. Root-Node2.5.3 Beal-world Instances	19 19 20 22 26 26 29 39 42 46 49 56
	2.6	Concluding Remarks	61
3	Traff 3.1 3.2 3.3 3.4 3.5	ic Routing with Onboard Configuration DecisionsProblem DefinitionRelated LiteratureProblem FormulationSolution Approach3.4.1Pricing and General Penalties3.4.2Other Considerations3.4.3Linear Configuration VariablesComputational Results3.5.1Multiperiod vsPeriod-by-Period	64 65 66 69 73 75 77 78
	3.6	3.5.1  Multiperiod vs. Period-by-Period	<ul><li>78</li><li>86</li><li>91</li><li>93</li></ul>
4	Mult 4.1 4.2 4.3	Superiod Traffic Routing with Uncertain DemandProblem DefinitionRelated LiteratureProblem Formulations	95 95 96 100

		4.3.1	Uncertainty			100
		4.3.2	Flow Based Model			103
		4.3.3	Path Based Model			105
	4.4	Soluti	on Approach			107
		4.4.1	L-Shaped Algorithm			108
		4.4.2	Master Problem, Feasibility and Optimality Cuts			111
		4.4.3	Branch-and-Price			115
	4.5	Stocha	astic Multistage Multicommodity Flow Integer Recourse .			117
	4.6	A Not	e On Robust Optimization			123
	4.7	Comp	utational Results			126
		4.7.1	Expected Value Solutions			127
		4.7.2	Wait-and-See Solutions			129
		4.7.3	General Problem Characteristics			129
		4.7.4	Stochastic vs. Expected			133
		4.7.5	Stochastic vs. Wait-and-See			136
		4.7.6	Random Scenario Generation			136
	4.8	Concl	uding Remarks			139
_						
5	VPN	Desig	n in Satellite Networks - Reload Cost Trees			141
	5.1	Proble	em Definition		•	141
	5.2	Relate	ed Literature	• •	•	142
	5.3	Proble	em Formulations		•	146
		5.3.1	Directed Formulation	• •	•	148
		5.3.2	Line Graph Formulation	• •	•	150
	<b>.</b> .	5.3.3	Node-Color Graph Formulation	• •	•	156
	5.4	Reload	d Cost Problems - Extensions		•	162
		5.4.1	Routing Costs	• •	•	162
		5.4.2	Tree Network Design		•	163
	~ ~	5.4.3	Uncapacitated Network Design	• •	•	164
	5.5	Comp	utational Results	• •	•	166
		5.5.1	Forcing Constraints	• •	•	167
		5.5.2	Comparison of LGFB vs. CGFB	• •	•	169
	5.6	Concl	uding Remarks		•	172
6	Sum	mary (	Contributions and Concluding Remarks			176
0	6 1	Summ	arv			176
	6.2	Furth	er Besearch and Application Opportunities	• •	•	187
	0.4	T UT UT	a research and application opportunities	• •	•	101

# List of Tables

1.1	Comparison of technical characteristics between a fiber optic cable system and a GEO satellite system (Gbps = Gigabits per second, Tbps = Terabits per second, ms = milliseconds)	8
2.1	Problem parameters used in the random problem generation	48
2.2	Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization for dif- ferent load-factors.	54
2.3	Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization for dif- ferent rerouting penalty values.	54
2.4	Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization for dif- ferent time periods	55
2.5	Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization for dif- ferent numbers of customers (commodities).	55
2.6	Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for low variance demand	58
2.7	Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for high variance demand	58
2.8	Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for high variance demand and increased number of customers	59
3.1	Problem parameters used in the random problem generation for both data sets.	79
3.2	Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for single-configuration satellites in the first data set	83
3.3	Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for satellites with two configurations in the first data set	83
3.4	Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for satellites with three configurations in the first data set.	84

3.5	Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for single-configuration satellites in the second data set		84
3.6	Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for satellites with two configurations in the sec- ond data set.		85
3.7	Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for satellites with three configurations in the second data set		85
3.8	Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with a single configuration in the first data set.	•	88
3.9	Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with two configurations in the first data set		88
3.10	Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with three configurations in the first data set.	•	89
3.11	Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with a single configuration in the second data set	•	89
3.12	Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with two configurations in the second data set.	•	90
3.13	Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with three configurations in the second data set	•	90
3.14	Comparison of integer vs. linear configuration variables for satellites with two configurations in the first data set		92
4.1	Problem parameters used in the random problem generation for the base case.	•	131
4.2	Example of two scenarios for 3 time period problem with 3 origins and 3 destinations.	•	133
4.3	Comparison of the stochastic solution with the expected value solu- tion for problem instances with different load factors	•	135
4.4	Comparison of the stochastic solution with the expected value solution for problem instances with varying number of scenarios	•	135

4.5	Comparison of the stochastic solution with the perfect information solution for problem instances with different load factors
4.6	Comparison of the stochastic solution with the perfect information solution for problem instances with varying number of scenarios 137
4.7	Comparison of the stochastic solution with the expected value solu- tion for problem instances where the effects of the random variable where generated in different ways
4.8	Comparison of the stochastic solution with the perfect information solution for problem instances where the effects of the random vari- able where generated in different ways
5.1	LP relaxation results for the CGFB model with the forcing constraints of set 1
5.2	LP relaxation results for the CGFB model with the forcing constraints of set 2. The "improvement" column represents average percentage improvement over the set 1 constraints
5.3	LP relaxation results for the CGFB model with the forcing constraints of set 3. The "improvement" column represents average percentage improvement over the set 2 constraints
5.4	Average percentage IP-LP gaps for the LP relaxations of both the node color graph (CG) and line graph (LG) models for the three different sets of constraints
5.5	Average running times (in seconds) for the LP relaxations of both the node color graph (CG) and line graph (LG) models for the three different sets of constraints
5.6	Average graph dimensions (number of nodes and edges) for the line graph and node color graph associated with each of the problems 173

# List of Figures

1.1	Satellite industry revenues by industry sector and industry-wide growth percentages from 1996 to 2004.	6
1.2	Conceptual representation of the network of a commercial satellite service provider with space and terrestrial assets as well as indicative customer connections.	7
1.3	Typical beam footprint for a GEO satellite over the Atlantic ocean	11
2.1	Graph $G$ for two time periods	24
2.2	Branch-and-price-and-cut algorithm.	28
2.3	Multiperiod routing graph, $G'$ , for a problem with 2 time periods and 3 paths per period.	32
2.4	Example of a node with a fractional customer over an unmet de- mand arc and the associated branching implementation. Notice that in "Branch 1" we have deleted an arc representing an onboard con- nection and in "Branch 2" we have deleted the unmet arc	46
3.1	Graph $G_t$ for a specific time period and two satellites, each one having two switching configurations	67
4.1	A small scenario tree for a three-stage (period) problem with six scenarios.	.02
4.2	L-Shaped algorithm	10
5.1	Classification of minimum spanning tree problems	46
5.2	A small graph and the associated directed line graph	53
5.3	A small graph and the associated node-color graph	58

#### Chapter 1

#### Introduction

#### 1.1 A Brief History of the Satellite Industry

In 1945, a radar specialist at the Royal Air Force (RAF) wrote a four page memorandum and circulated it among friends. It was titled "The Space-Station: Its Radio Applications"<sup>1</sup> and provided the base for a paper that the author wrote later that year titled "Extra-Terrestrial Relays - Can Rocket Stations Give Worldwide Radio Coverage?" [25]. The paper proposed what must have seemed to contemporary readers more like science-fiction rather than science. In an era when rocket science was still in its infancy and man had not yet escaped the bonds of gravity the author of the paper suggested that three space stations, orbiting the earth at an appropriate altitude can be used as relays for voice communications and broadcast points for TV signals. The orbiting altitude was set in a way that an observer on the ground would view any of the space stations as stationary in the sky. With such an arrangement the author envisioned a system in which appropriate communication links between the stations and the ground as well as between the space stations themselves can be used to directly connect any two locations on earth. The paper goes on to discuss power management issues on the stations as well as the value of providing broadcasting services to different regions of the world and, more impor-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The memorandum was later published in "Spaceflight" [27].

tantly, the commercial benefits and significant revenue potential and opportunities. One of the issues presented that provides the context in which this discussion takes place and the state of scientific knowledge at the time was whether electromagnetic waves from a space station would actually be able to penetrate the atmosphere and reach earth. The author of the paper is the now famous science-fiction writer, Arthur C. Clarke, well known for his science-fiction novel and motion picture "2001: A Space Odyssey" [26]. The orbit defined by Clarke in his 1945 paper is indeed what is known today as the geostationary (GEO) orbit and is the exact orbit being used by modern geostationary communications satellites today. This orbit is also referred to as "Clarke's" orbit in honor of Arthur Clarke who envisioned the GEO satellite as a viable commercial communications system for voice and video services.

Even though the concepts presented by Clarke must have seemed far fetched at the time, advances in rocket science in the next few years and the successful launch of the first artificial satellite, *Sputnik* (which translates to "fellow traveler") from the Soviet Union in 1957 established the viability of his ideas. What followed in the 60s were the first steps of the now booming satellite industry. Specifically, in 1965 the world's first commercial communications satellite, *Early Bird*, was launched into geosynchronous orbit over the Atlantic ocean and was operated by the International Telecommunications Satellite Organization (INTELSAT). The capabilities of Early Bird were truly astonishing for its time. It was able to provide approximately 240 voice circuits between Europe and North America and 1 television channel, creating what is known today as "live via satellite". More importantly it significantly reduced the cost per voice circuit when compared to submarine cables used until then which could only carry approximately 36 voice circuits and no television channels. In 1969 INTELSAT launched its third satellite into geostationary orbit which completed a global communications network and brought Clarke's vision of "world-wide radio coverage", from more that two decades before, to life.

In the 70s and early 80s the commercial communications satellite industry expanded its reach by launching more satellites with more capabilities and offering more services. The rapid expansion during this period was made possible by the lack of any other technologies that could compete with the capabilities of satellites. However, in 1988 this would change with the installation of the first transatlantic fiber optic cable. Optical fibers were able to successfully establish communication channels with significantly more bandwidth across very long distances when compared to their electrical or "copper" counterparts. The wide spread installation of fiber and the advancements in fiber optic transmission technology completely changed the competitive outlook in the telecommunications industry. All of a sudden satellites were lacking in capacity and were therefore not the most cost-efficient communications medium. However, the satellite did maintain two significant advantages over its newly discovered competitor that shaped, sometimes for better and sometimes for worse, the development of the satellite industry in the 90s and nowadays in the early 21st century. The first of these advantages is that satellite service, like many wireless services, has the potential of being delivered to a mobile user. The second is that a satellite has the unique ability to offer point-to-multi-point communications by broadcasting the same signal over entire continents.

In the 90s the satellite operators would substantially change their business

model by launching satellites at significantly lower orbits than before. These low earth orbiting (LEO) satellite systems promised to deliver a wide range of broadband services directly to mobile, retail customers and allowed satellite companies to compete with cellular phone operators in the wireless phone market and wireline operators for broadband internet service. The main advantages of this new model is that it is cheaper to launch a LEO satellite than a GEO satellite and that a LEO satellite requires less powerful onboard transmitters to deliver its services. Also, the higher transmission latency (i.e., the time delay between the moment a signal is transmitted from a ground station and the moment it reaches a satellite) in a GEO system was viewed as an obstacle for the delivery of some time-critical services. All of these advantages are a direct consequence of the fact that the LEO orbiting altitude is much lower than the GEO orbit. However, the critical disadvantage of a LEO system is that a LEO satellite will rise and set over any region on earth and therefore a *network* of satellites (anywhere between 50 to 70 satellites) is required for continuous coverage, as opposed to a single satellite as is the case with GEO systems. As a result, even though the cost (including design, launch and operation) of a single GEO satellite, at a couple of hundred million US dollars, is twice or even three times as much as the cost of a LEO satellite the total capital investment for a global coverage network is much larger for a LEO system than a GEO system.

Undaunted by these costs and the inherent risk of using an untried approach, most of the companies in the industry embraced this new business model and started launching satellites in low orbits or planned to do so. However it soon became apparent that the market the industry was aiming for was not nearly as big as they had hoped for, and that the low earth orbiting systems would not be able to generate enough revenues to cover the extremely large capital investments. Consequently, the commercial communications satellite industry has nowadays returned to its original operational model and is trying to maximize the value generated out of its inherent technical competitive advantages. It is a testament to the vision of Arthur C. Clarke that both the business model employed currently and the competitive advantages used by the satellite service industry to protect its market share from competing technologies are highlighted in his original paper [25].

### 1.2 The Current Commercial Satellite Communications Market

Satellite communications form a large part of the telecommunications industry. The Satellite Industry Association (SIA) reports [75] that the commercial satellite industry grew by 6.7% to \$97.2 billion in revenues in 2004, of which \$60.9 billion or 62.7% is attributable to the satellite services sector. Figure 1.1 shows satellite industry revenues by sector and total growth percentages for all years from 1996 to 2004. Satellite service providers operate large fleets of satellites and are able to provide a multitude of different communications services to retail customers, government agencies, and companies in geographically diverse locations throughout the world. Some of the products that companies in the satellite service sector currently offer include temporary and permanent video connections that usually carry traffic for television networks, internet trunking services that are used by internet service providers (ISPs), telecommunications carriers, global enterprisers,



Figure 1.1: Satellite industry revenues by industry sector and industry-wide growth percentages from 1996 to 2004.

government agencies, and the military to connect remote locations to existing highspeed backbones (e.g., in the United States or Europe) and voice circuit trunks that are leased by wireline telecom carriers and cellular phone operators for their international traffic needs. Figure 1.2 gives a conceptual diagram of a typical satellite network operated by a company in the satellite services sector and its customers.

In the television broadcasting market satellite providers face stiff competition from cable companies which control three quarters of the market [66]. However, major satellite providers report 10% growth in their customer base in 2004 while cable companies have had very few new subscribers. Also, in the broadband internet service market satellite competes with cable modem solutions offered by cable system operators and digital subscriber line (DSL) services offered by the *Baby Bells*.



Figure 1.2: Conceptual representation of the network of a commercial satellite service provider with space and terrestrial assets as well as indicative customer connections.

Currently, satellite broadband solutions haven't been able to make a significant impact in this market and new customer acquisition has been relatively small. On the other hand satellite radio, after struggling initially, has picked up momentum in the last few years and is currently adopted by car manufacturers which provide factory-installed, satellite-capable radios. Some of the companies that compete in these markets and offer satellite related services own the satellites that are used for the transmissions while others only lease the necessary capacity.

Satellites are facing very tough competition in the different markets in which they are competing primarily by industries relying on fiber optics. In the future it is hard to predict which technology will dominate the different markets. Table 1.1 (reproduced from the '05 SIA report [75]) provides a comparison of critical characteristics of the two technologies and possible insights as to the competitive advantages

Characteristics	Fiber Optic Cable	Single GEO Satellite	
Transmission Speed	10Gbps - 3.2 Tbps	1 - 10 Gbps	
Quality of Service	$10^{-11} - 10^{-12} \qquad 10^{-6} - 10^{-1}$		
Transmission Latency	$25 - 50 \mathrm{ms}$	$250\mathrm{ms}$	
Broadcasting Capabilities	Very Low	High	
Multi-casting Capabilities	Low	High	
Trunking Capabilities	High	Medium	
Mobile Services	N\A	High	

Table 1.1: Comparison of technical characteristics between a fiber optic cable system and a GEO satellite system (Gbps = Gigabits per second, Tbps = Terabits per second, ms = milliseconds).

that will allow one of the two technologies to emerge as the winner depending on the requirements of the services that need to be offered. The data in the table clearly shows that in terms of transmission speed, Quality of Service<sup>2</sup> (QoS), transmission latency (delay), and Trunking Capabilities, a fiber optic cable system is the better alternative. However, when it comes to multi-casting or broadcasting capabilities a GEO satellite is inherently better. Moreover, for services that require a mobile receiver\transmitter a satellite system is the only alternative. Another advantage of satellite systems that is not captured in Table 1.1 is that global satellite systems already provide coverage for all remote locations whereas a fiber solution will take considerable time and money to be deployed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Quality of Service is measured in bit error rates.

#### 1.3 A Brief Technical Overview of Satellite Communications

In this section we present some specifics on how communication services are handled by satellite operators. This will allow the reader to better understand the planning and operational problems we present later on.

Essentially, satellite providers are the equivalent of terrestrial fiber optic backbone providers in space. In general, a satellite provider will receive service requests by customers that wish to transmit a specific amount of traffic (or lease a certain amount of bandwidth) between two locations. The provider will then have to route this request over a satellite that has available capacity and is directly visible from both locations. Satellites usually have multiple antennas (or equivalently beams) that can either receive or transmit (or both) telecommunications signals from and to earth, respectively (for a nice introduction to satellite technology see [59]). These beams can communicate with specific regions of the world that are visible from orbit and depend on the satellite's design. Figure 1.3 presents a typical situation for a GEO satellite (positioned over the Atlantic ocean) with a characteristic beam layout.

In the industry lingo beams that receive communications from the ground are called up-beams while those that transmit signals back are called down-beams. Also, it is important to note that onboard the satellite there is a specific, limited and static number of connections (i.e., transponders) between up-beams and downbeams. The transponders receive signals from the up-beam to which they are connected and after processing them they transmit them towards the earth through the down-beam. Each transponder has a specific bandwidth and processing characteristics which make it suitable for certain types of traffic. For example high-definition video broadcasting requires the use of transponders with enough capacity and transmitting power, while voice trunks can be allocated to transponders with relatively limited power. As a result, in order to connect two distinct locations requested by a customer the satellite provider must decide on the satellite and more importantly the transponder, or equivalently the up-beam, down-beam pair, that will handle the request. In Figure 1.3 for example, in order to connect Europe to North America one could use the eastern-hemi beam together with the western-hemi beam, or alternatively the north-eastern-zone beam together with the north-western-zone beam provided that these beams are connected onboard the satellite.

Even though any GEO satellite can cover almost half of the world it is easy to imagine a situation in which a customer's origin and destination regions cannot be covered by the same satellite. In these cases the two regions can be connected using one of two ways. The first is usually referred to as the "double-bounce" and it involves sending the communication signals to a satellite that transmits them to an intermediate location and from there the information is transmitted to a second satellite that is able to reach the destination region. The second way involves the use of a terrestrial network that carries the communications channel (either at the originating or terminating region or both) to a location(s) that can be served by a single satellite. The first solution approach is usually avoided for real time services since it introduces a lot of extra latency (delay). In most cases, in practice, the second approach is used and as a result we can treat these service requests as



Figure 1.3: Typical beam footprint for a GEO satellite over the Atlantic ocean. originating or terminating (or both) at the location(s) where the terrestrial network carries them.

#### 1.4 Satellite Network Management and Operational Problems

We now look at some of the different planning, operational and management problems that commercial satellite service providers face. The major concerns of GEO service providers is the routing of as many service requests as possible in a way that will maximize profits. Customer routing has a completely different nature in a satellite network context than it does in a terrestrial (e.g., fiber optic) network. The critical differentiating characteristic has to do with the fact that in a terrestrial setting the routing is transparent (i.e., hidden) to the end customer. Moreover, in this same setting a network operator that decides to re-route a customer will be able to do so with minimal, if any, disruption to the customer's services. However, in a satellite setting customers actually own the ground equipment (i.e., satellite dishes) that points to a specific satellite designated by the satellite service provider. Therefore if, for any reason, the provider decides that the customer needs to be rerouted over a different satellite then the customer's satellite dish needs to be repointed and the communications link reestablished. As a result, satellite service customers require in their service level agreements (SLA) that the satellite provider gives them a discount on the price their paying for the service when they get rerouted. These discounts are typically close to 40% of what the provider is charging for the service. Even in cases where the customer is routed over the same satellite but a different up-beam, down-beam pair the satellite service provider will still be required to offer a discount to the customer. The reasons for this is that if the transponder (i.e., the up-beam, down-beam pair) over which the customer is routed changes then the communications channel is going to be reestablished, at the minimum, over a different frequency band and possibly different power levels and QoS characteristics. In any case, whether the customers are routed over a different satellite or whether they get routed over a different up-beam, down-beam pair the disruption in service caused by the rerouting can have adverse effects, like loss of business, on the customer's side. Additionally, when dealing with the routing of service requests, satellite service providers have the option of using one of a set of alternative onboard switching configurations that specify up-beam to downbeam connectivity. A satellite service provider might choose to change the onboard configuration used in order to better capture existing demand patterns or anticipate future trends.

The consideration of rerouting penalties in the satellite industry requires that network planners for satellite service providers look ahead and plan for an extended time horizon. Planning for future demand requirements will allow satellite service providers to avoid the costly rerouting discounts (or penalties as seen by the provider) and can therefore reduce operational costs significantly and maximize resource usage. Additionally, looking a few years into the future can allow the meaningful changes of the onboard switching configurations that are guaranteed to pay off in the future and tradeoff the potential rerouting penalties that will undoubtedly be introduced during the reconfiguration. Moreover, network planners can take into account the revenue generated by current and future customers and make revenue management decisions that will result in denying service to a current customer in order to accommodate a more lucrative future contract. The satellite industry in general shares many similarities to other industries in which revenue management (RM) had a significant impact and as a result routing decisions can be seen in more general setting as a part of an RM mechanism.

One of the complicating factors of looking at a satellite network over large periods of time is that these networks are actually very dynamic in nature with a constantly evolving "topology". Specifically, GEO satellites only have a limited life span of approximately 15 years and as a result it is not uncommon to have launches of new satellites and discontinuation of service of old satellites. Furthermore, satellite service providers have the capability to relocate their satellites to different orbital locations on the geostationary belt. Even though the movement of the satellites and the use of different orbital locations are strictly regulated and monitored by the International Telecommunications Union (ITU) and national regulatory bodies, relocations are fairly common for large providers that offer world-wide services and dramatically affect network topology. Another, challenge that has to be dealt with when planning over multiple years is determining the actual service requirements (i.e., bandwidth) that customers will demand in the future. One way to overcome this problem is to try to come up with reliable forecasts that will allow the network planners to consider demand to be deterministic. Another option, however, is to deal with the routing problem in a *stochastic* setting and let network planners come up with probability distributions of the plausible scenarios that can be realized in the future.

In the last few decades many new, diverse and challenging problems treated in the Management Science literature have been motivated by the fast-growing and multi-faceted telecommunications industry. The requirements of the many different sectors, service areas and companies in telecommunications provided the initial incentive for the definition of some classical problems and in turn stimulated the development of new methodologies to solve them. Lately, researchers have looked at the design and planning challenges of local and wide area networks in the traditional wired context [16, 15, 18, 35, 37, 40, 56, 57, 62] or the fast evolving wireless services [60]. Of particular interest and popularity seem to be problems that deal with the efficient utilization of fiber optic networks that nowadays dominate some sectors of the market [10, 17, 50, 51, 54, 58].

Looking at the interest of researchers in telecommunication problems it is surprising to realize that satellite networks, one of the more prominent sectors of the industry, lacks significant attention from the Management Science world. One problem that did attract a lot of attention has to do with the efficient utilization of a GEO satellite's capacity through a system known as Time Division Multiple Access (TDMA). The problem is usually referred to as Satellite-Switched TDMA or SS/TDMA and it was first studied in the 70s. Various other papers followed in the 80s and early 90s that treat a variety of objective functions and present heuristic solutions, lower bounds and exact approaches [9, 20, 34, 36, 48, 65]. The SS/TDMA problem deals with the optimization of the capacity of a specific satellite that needs to serve given demands. In that respect in considers a much more specific problem than the higher-level management and planning issues discussed in this thesis. Moreover, nowadays most satellite service providers offer contiguous sections of their transponder capacity to customers over multiple years. For these types of customers the SS/TDMA problem is not relevant. A recent paper by Tyagi and Bollapragada [79] looks at the maximization of revenues for a single GEO satellite. The problem considers alternative transponder configurations and available demand contracts to optimize the revenues generated by a specific satellite but doesn't consider the entire satellite network.

In this dissertation we consider some of the operational and planning problems that arise in the context of satellite networks and develop solution approaches for them. Motivated by the problems in the satellite industry we also generalize some of these problems and the solution approaches described and correlate them to other problems in the telecommunications and other industries.

#### 1.5 Outline of the Dissertation

The rest of this dissertation is structured as follows. In Chapter 2 we present the basic traffic routing problem faced by satellite service providers. Motivated by the satellite industry we introduce the *multiperiod traffic routing problem* and describe in detail the challenges in dealing with the rerouting penalties over an extended planning horizon. We develop a path-based formulation and a branchand-price-and-cut (BPC) procedure to solve this problem and describe an algorithm for the associated pricing problem. The pricing problem we solve presents new challenges that cannot be resolved with traditional approaches presented in the literature due to the multiperiod nature of our problem and the associated rerouting penalties. Our computational work demonstrates that the use of a multiperiod optimization procedure (such as the BPC) as opposed to a myopic period-by-period approach (which consists of a series of single period traffic routing problems) can result in cost reductions of up to 10% under nominal problem parameters and can reach more than 25% when the rerouting penalty is higher. These cost reductions correspond to potential savings of several hundred million dollars for large satellite providers.

In Chapter 3 we deal with a network design problem in the satellite industry by looking at both routing as well as onboard configuration decisions concurrently. We formulate another path-based multicommodity flow formulation for this novel *multiperiod capacitated network design problem* and develop a new BPC approach. The pricing problem we face in this case is different and we present two approaches to deal with it. The first relies on the same arguments developed in Chapter 2 but the second deals with the problem in a much more general setting and can be used for rerouting penalties in different applications and industries. Our computational analysis in this chapter focuses on the effects of considering multiple configurations on our solution procedures. We provide results that show that the BPC procedure when compared to an approach that generates columns at only the root node of the B&B tree is substantially better.

In Chapter 4 we explore the benefits and challenges introduced by looking at satellite routing with uncertain demand. We model the *multiperiod traffic routing* problem with uncertain demand as a multistage stochastic recourse problem with integer variables at all stages. We point out the lack of general purpose approaches for the exact solution of such problems and demonstrate how a reformulation similar to the one presented in Chapter 2 and an associated BPC procedure can be successful. We also present a class of multistage recourse problems for which this reformulation approach and the BPC procedure can be used to find optimal solutions. We then proceed with computational experiments that showcase the benefits of a stochastic approach as opposed to a deterministic solution.

In Chapter 5 we present the problem of designing voice, data and video VPNs for large customers on a hybrid satellite-fiber network. Through this problem we motivate the notion of *reload* costs which can appear in the telecommunications industry in the design of centralized access networks that use different technologies or *intermodal* systems in the transportation industry. Tree networks with reload costs have only recently been introduced and no mathematical programming approaches have been developed. We present several strong formulations for different spanning tree problems with reload costs and test them on randomly generated problem sets. Additionally, we look at reload costs in the context of other traditional network design and planning problems and extend our models to capture the specifics of each case.

Finally, in Chapter 6 we provide an overview of the analysis, theoretical contributions and computational work done in this dissertation. We point out areas and directions for further research and offer some closing remarks.

#### Chapter 2

#### Multiperiod Traffic Routing

#### 2.1 Problem Definition

In this chapter we consider the traffic routing problem of existing and future service requests on a satellite network with multiple GEO satellites. Routing traffic on a satellite network translates to specifying a satellite as well as the associated up-beam and down-beam pair onboard that satellite, which each service request is going to use. One of the major cost components of traffic routing in a satellite context is related to the notion of rerouting penalties. In this context a rerouting occurs every time the up-beam, down-beam pair for a service request changes. In order to account for potential rerouting of traffic we need to look at the routing problem over an extended time horizon. In order to deal with the time component and the changes in both the network and demand patterns over time we break up the time horizon into distinct time periods. Each time period represents a static view of the network and the next time period is triggered by either a change in the network topology or a change in the demand. We consider our traffic requests to originate and terminate in one of several regions of the world, such as Western Europe, Eastern Europe, North America, South America, Middle East, etc. In addition, these service requests have a time dimension and their traffic is a function of time. Network planners for satellite networks forecast the amount of traffic demanded by service

requests between different origin and destination regions based on historical data and strategic decisions for the entire planning horizon. For satellite service operators, particularly the ones with a long history, these forecasts are considered to be fairly accurate. As a result in this chapter we will deal with the traffic requirements of future service requests as deterministic. Additionally, even though the state of the network is dynamic, changes caused by launches of new satellites, relocations of existing spacecraft, and discontinuation of service for old satellites result from high-level strategic decisions and are known with certainty. Therefore, the state of the network can change, but it is predetermined, over the entire planning horizon. Naturally, we wish to route as much demand as possible while minimizing the sum of the routing and penalty costs. Thus, the objective of the *multiperiod traffic routing* (MPTR) problem in satellite networks is to minimize the overall cost of routing traffic requests - and the associated rerouting penalties - on a satellite network over multiple time periods.

#### 2.2 Related Literature

Multiperiod routing presents a challenge only when the notion of rerouting penalties is in place; otherwise, the multiperiod problem can be reduced to a series of single-period problems. A single-period problem, while challenging, can be posed as an integer multicommodity flow (IMCF) problem. The IMCF problem has been studied previously by researchers [5, 11, 45] who developed branch-and-price or branch-and-price-and-cut techniques to solve it. Branch-and-price or IP column-generation has been known as a theoretical solution technique for integer programming problems, with an exponential number of variables, for the past 40 years. However, it has only found computational success recently over the past 15 years. Some applications, surveys and discussions on specific issues relating to branch-and-price can be found in [12, 30, 72, 80, 82, 81]. More recently, the book edited by Desaulneirs et al. [29] contains a number of papers on applications, surveys, as well as the latest research issues in IP and LP column generation.

Wavelength-division multiplexing (WDM) network design (i.e., fiber-optic network design) and local access network design problems sometimes address multiperiod problems and reconfiguration concerns as traffic patterns change over time [10, 17, 33, 50, 51, 54]. However, the approaches taken usually focus on finding the best possible reconfiguration of the network as long as the starting and ending states meet a previously computed optimal criterion. In other words, the goal is to minimize changes while targeting an already known network configuration. In this sense the reconfiguration analysis takes a secondary role and is not the main driving force behind the planning decisions. Moreover, in some cases the problems focus on the optimal reconfiguration/redesign of the network given some existing facilities. In these cases even if there are significant redesign penalties in place the proposed solutions can only deal with one-time or single-period reconfiguration and not an extended planning horizon. In contrast, the MPTR problem seeks to minimize the overall cost of routing traffic over an extended planning horizon while taking into account the cost of rerouting traffic. To the best of our knowledge multiperiod
routing with the notion of well-defined and significant (in terms of their effect on the objective function) rerouting penalties has not been previously examined in the literature.

#### 2.3 Problem Formulation

We model our problem on a directed graph G = (V, A). The node set V and arc set A consist of disjoint sets  $V_t$  and  $A_t$ , respectively, each one representing the state of the network at time period t = 1, ..., T, where T is the final period in the planning horizon. Each of the node sets  $V_t$  contains one set of nodes that represents all origin regions, a different set that represents all destination regions and one node for each up-beam (this node can receive signals from origin nodes) and each down-beam (this node can send signals to destination nodes) on all satellites for the given period. The reason for having two disjoint node sets representing the origin and destination locations of possible customers is that in satellite networks it is not uncommon for services to originate and terminate in the same region. The arcs in our graph represent connections between the origin nodes and up-beams, destination nodes and down-beams, and onboard connectivity for satellites (i.e., up-beam to down-beam connections). In the satellite context, the provider owns the satellites while the customer owns the equipment at the origin and destination nodes. Thus, the only arcs in this representation to have a nonzero cost and capacity associated with them are the ones representing the connections onboard the satellites. We denote the cost per unit of bandwidth of arc  $(i, j) \in A$  by  $c_{ij}$  and its capacity by  $b_{ij}$ . Figure 2.1 provides an example of this graph for a two-period problem. Notice that G is not connected and it is comprised of distinct components that represent the state of the network at a specific time period t. We will refer to the component (all nodes and arcs) that is associated with time period t, as  $G_t$ .

We denote the set of service requests that we wish to route with L. Each service request, l, has an origin, destination and a demand  $d^l$  that is a function of time and can be positive only for consecutive time periods. Further, all demand for each request must be routed on a single path (i.e., no demand splitting is allowed) because all services require the use of continuous bandwidth segments. Our problem resembles a *series* of IMCF problems on each of the  $G_t$  components. While we discuss the MPTR problem in the context of the satellite communications application where it arose, we should note that our model and solution technique is quite general and applies to MPTR problems on general graphs with (any type of) route change penalties.

A flow based formulation for this graph would require an extremely large number of flow variables  $f_{ij}^{lt}$  (i.e., one for each arc (i, j), for each customer l and time period t). Moreover, tracking the rerouting penalties with the use of flows would require additional decision variables and constraints that would be able to capture the differences  $|f_{ij}^{l(t-1)} - f_{ij}^{lt}|$  for each arc (i, j) and each time period  $t = 2, \ldots, T$ . These extra variables and constraints make the flow-based approach intractable even for a small number of time periods. Instead, we use a path-based formulation quite similar to those discussed previously in the literature [5, 11, 45] for the IMCF problem.



Figure 2.1: Graph G for two time periods.

We introduce decision variables  $x_p^l$  that denote whether path p will be used to route customer l's traffic. We will use the terms customers and commodities interchangeably for the rest of this chapter. Path p can be thought of as a "superpath" representing the entire sequence of paths across different time periods over which customer l's traffic will flow. So instead of defining a path for each time period t we define a single path that corresponds to the route a customer takes across the entire planning horizon. We denote the set of all paths p that can be used to carry customer l's traffic with  $P^l$ . Specifically,

$$x_p^l = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if path } p \text{ will be used to carry customer } l'\text{s traffic,} \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

With this notation, the multiperiod traffic routing problem can be modeled by the following integer programming formulation.

(MPTR) 
$$\min \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{p \in P^l} c_p^l x_p^l$$
  
subject to  $\sum_{l \in L} d_t^l \left( \sum_{p \in P^l} \delta_{ij}^p x_p^l \right) \le b_{ij}, \quad \forall t, (i, j) \in A_t, \quad (2.1)$ 

$$\sum_{p \in P^l} x_p^l = 1, \qquad \forall l \in L, \qquad (2.2)$$

$$x_p^l \in \{0, 1\}, \quad \forall l \in L, p \in P^l.$$
 (2.3)

In this model  $d_t^l$  represents the traffic demand for customer l in time period t.  $\delta_{ij}^p$  is one if path p uses arc (i, j) and zero otherwise.  $c_p^l$  denotes the cost of path p for customer l and includes the arc costs as well as the rerouting penalties for super-path p. Specifically,

$$c_p^l = \sum_t \sum_{(i,j)\in A_t} \delta_{ij}^p d_t^l c_{ij} + \sum_t e_t^l \gamma_t^p, \qquad (2.4)$$

where  $\gamma_t^p$  is one if there is a rerouting for path p from period t - 1 to period t(zero otherwise) and  $e_t^l$  is the rerouting penalty cost for customer l in period t. We defined the rerouting penalty so that it depends on the customer l because based on theirs SLAs different customers will receive different discounts by the satellite service provider. Also, notice that after the last time period in which a customer has non-zero traffic demand we cannot have a rerouting. In the first time period in the planning horizon t = 1, we might want to define rerouting penalties for all paths other than the ones currently used by existing customers. In this way we can take into consideration the current state of the network and not assume a "greenfield" scenario. In this model, the objective is to minimize the overall cost of routing the demand while taking into account the rerouting penalties. Constraint set (2.1) ensures that the capacity of an arc is not exceeded. Constraint set (2.2) ensures that exactly one of all the possible super paths for each customer is selected. Notice that even though we have defined the MPTR problem as a cost minimization problem we can introduce profit information in the objective function coefficients  $c_p^l$  and maximize profits instead, depending on the application requirements.

### 2.4 Solution Approach

We now describe our solution approach for the multiperiod traffic routing problem that uses the MPTR formulation in conjunction with a branch-and-priceand-cut procedure.

#### 2.4.1 Overview

To simplify the presentation and exposition in the rest of the dissertation, we provide a brief overview of the BPC framework we use. In the BPC framework the MPTR formulation describes what is known as the master problem (MP). Similar to the standard branch-and-bound procedure, at each node in the BPC tree the linear programming (LP) relaxation of the MP has to be solved (see Figure 2.2 for the steps inside a BPC node). Even though the MPTR contains a small number of constraints it has an exponential number of variables which means that the solution of the corresponding LP requires the use of column generation. Column generation solves the LP relaxation of the MP by only considering a small subset of all the variables in the formulation. The MP that contains only a subset of the variables is usually referred to as the restricted master problem (RMP). In the column-generation procedure after solving the LP relaxation of a RMP one needs to determine whether new columns (variables) have to be generated or whether the LP relaxation of the corresponding MP has been solved to optimality. This is done by solving the so-called *pricing* problem. The solution to the pricing problem provides us with the new columns (here a column is an  $x_p^l$  variable or a super path p for customer l) to add or verifies the optimality of the solution. After obtaining an optimal solution for the LP the cutting phase adds violated valid inequalities to the RMP. This cutting phase is in nature identical to the one found in branch-and-cut procedures. Specifically, a *separation problem* is first solved to determine if any valid inequalities are violated by the current linear solution. Once we add any inequalities found during the cutting phase we solve the LP again. Notice that this requires continuing the column-generation procedure and thus solving the pricing problem again.

Our problem differs significantly from those studied previously in the literature [5, 11, 45] due to the rerouting penalties involved. Consequently, while the structure of the MPTR path-based formulation is virtually identical to the path based formulation for the IMCF problem, the BPC algorithms developed for the IMCF cannot be applied to the MPTR problem. The reason being the solution to the pricing problem for the IMCF problem no longer applies when there are route change penalties. Instead, we now present a *novel algorithm* for solving the pricing

Begin					
Step 0:	Solve linear relaxation				
Step 1:	for all $l \in L$ do				
	Solve pricing problem				
	end for				
	if there are any columns with negative reduced costs,				
	add them to the model and go to Step 0.				
<b>Step 2:</b>	for all $\{i, j\} \in A$ do				
	Solve separation problem				
	end for				
	if there are any feasible inequalities,				
	add them to the master problem and go to Step 0.				
End					

Figure 2.2: Branch-and-price-and-cut algorithm.

problem of the MPTR formulation and some additional issues related to our BPC approach.

# 2.4.2 Pricing

In the typical IMCF setting the pricing problem can be solved with the use of a shortest-path algorithm on the original graph with slightly modified costs. Specifically, the cost structure is usually defined in a way that allows the path costs  $c_p^{\prime l}$  for commodity l, and super-path p, to be represented as the sum of the costs on the path,  $\sum_{(i,j)\in A} \delta_{ij}^p c_{ij}$ . Notice that we use  $c_p^{\prime l}$  to denote the costs in the standard IMCF problem in which we have routing costs only, as opposed to routing *and* rerouting penalty costs. This in turn leads to the computation of the reduced cost for path p and commodity l as,

$$\overline{c'}_p^l = \sum_{(i,j)\in A} d^l (c_{ij} + \pi_{ij}) \delta_{ij}^p - \sigma^l,$$

where  $-\pi_{ij}$  is the dual of the capacity constraints (2.1) and  $\sigma^l$  is the dual of the path selection constraints (2.2). As a result, the cost of an arc (i, j) can be updated as  $c_{ij} + \pi_{ij}$  and a shortest path algorithm can be used to find a path p for commodity l with the smallest possible cost. If that cost times the demand,  $d^l$ , is less than  $\sigma^l$ , then the reduced cost of this path is negative and the path is added to the RMP and the updated LP is re-optimized.

In the satellite routing problem the path variables  $x_p^l$  in MPTR represent a series of paths that commodity l will follow across the different time periods in the planning horizon. Therefore the cost of each super-path consists of an arc-cost component and a rerouting component, as seen in equation (2.4). Specifically, the reduced cost for path p and commodity l is given by,

$$\vec{c}_{p}^{l} = \sum_{t} \sum_{(i,j)\in A_{t}} d_{t}^{l} \left( c_{ij} + \pi_{ij} \right) \delta_{ij}^{p} + \sum_{t} e_{t}^{l} \gamma_{t}^{p} - \sigma^{l}.$$
(2.5)

Unfortunately, the reduced cost defined in (2.5) cannot be calculated by using the traditional approach that finds a shortest path on the original graph with updated costs for a couple of reasons. First, the graph that models the problem is not connected and therefore we cannot construct a single shortest path across all time periods. More importantly, any approach that uses only the updated costs of the arcs will fail to capture the rerouting penalties associated with some of the super-paths. Therefore, in order to find the super-path p with the lowest reduced cost for each commodity l we develop a technique that calculates the minimum cost routing across all time periods while taking into account rerouting penalties.

The first step in this approach involves solving a K-shortest path problem on  $G_t$ , between the customer's origin and destination, for each time period t in which that customer has positive demand. The arc costs, on graph  $G_t$  are updated with the dual values of the capacity constraints  $\pi_{ij}$  in exactly the same way as in the traditional pricing problem approach (i.e.,  $c_{ij} + \pi_{ij}$ ). The number of paths  $K_t$ that we need to find in time period t is not fixed and can be different for different commodities and time periods. We will specifically discuss how  $K_t$  is determined later in this section. Once we have found the  $K_t$  shortest paths for each time period we then construct a "multiperiod routing graph" G' = (N', A') in which the node set consists of a dummy origin node, a dummy destination node, and one node for each of the shortest paths found in each time period. We augment this graph with arcs from the origin node to all first period nodes (i.e., nodes that represent paths in the first period that a customer has positive demand) and arcs from the last period nodes (i.e., nodes that represent paths in the last period that a customer has positive demand) to the destination node. Furthermore we connect all nodes from period t-1 to the nodes in period t and set the cost,  $h_{ij}$ , of an arc (i, j) equal to  $h(q_j) + e_t^l$ , where  $h(q_j)$  is the cost of the path,  $q_j$  represented by node j taking into account the demand.  $e_t^l$  is the penalty cost introduced only if the path  $q_j$  represented by node j is different from the path  $q_i$  represented by node i. Note that in a more general setting the rerouting penalty can be a function of the specific paths used in periods t-1 and t. We explore this possibility in Section 3.4.1. In the satellite planning context two paths in two different time periods are considered to be different when any of the arcs they include represent different communication links (i.e., origin to up-beam, onboard, or down-beam to destination links) or they represent the same links onboard the same satellite but the satellite has been relocated to a new longitude. For arcs (i, j) where i is the dummy origin node we introduce no penalty  $\cos^1$  (i.e.,  $h_{ij} = h(q_j)$ ) and when j is the dummy destination node we set  $h_{ij} = 0$ . Notice that a path in the multiperiod routing graph represents a super-path p in MPTR. Specifically, the nodes that are used in the path on G' (apart from the dummy origin and destination nodes) represent paths in G and therefore there is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>In practice, we might want to introduce penalties even when i is the dummy origin node so that we can account for rerouting of existing service requests.



Figure 2.3: Multiperiod routing graph, G', for a problem with 2 time periods and 3 paths per period.

a one-to-one correspondence between the paths in G' and the super-paths in G. Figure 2.3 presents the multiperiod routing graph for a problem with 2 time periods in which 3 shortest paths have been calculated for each period.

Once the construction of the multiperiod routing graph is complete we solve a shortest path problem from the dummy origin node to the dummy destination node. The cost of this path is then compared to the dual variable  $\sigma^l$  and if it is smaller we add the corresponding super-path p to our model. If the cost of the path is larger than the dual variable of the path selection constraints, then there are no super-paths for commodity l that can improve the current solution. Naturally, we have to repeat the same process for all commodities l in our model. Notice that the original graph G (and all of its components) needs to be updated only once since the updates are common for all commodities.

In order to ensure that this procedure obtains the super-path with the lowest (reduced) cost we need to define the number of paths  $K_t$  that have to be included in time period t. Instead of generating all paths for a time period, we specify the following sufficient condition that can be used to determine whether a specific choice of  $\{K_1, K_2, \ldots, K_T\}$  ensures that we have found the lowest cost super-path. Let  $q_n^t$  denote the  $n^{\text{th}}$  shortest path in time period t. Let  $R^t = \{q_1^t, q_2^t, \ldots, q_{K_t}^t\}$  denote the set of  $K_t$ -shortest paths in time period t and  $P^t$  denote the set of all feasible paths in time period t.

**Proposition 2.1** The multiperiod routing graph G' contains a lowest cost superpath p, if  $h(q_{K_t}^t) - h(q_1^t) \ge 2e_t^l$  or  $R^t = P^t$ , for  $t = \{1, \ldots, T\}$ .

**Proof**: Suppose not. Then for some time period  $t, R^t \neq P^t$  because otherwise the pricing graph G' will contain all feasible paths and therefore the lowest cost superpath. Let  $p^*$  be a lowest cost super-path. Then for some time period t (in which  $R^t \neq P^t$ ),  $p^*$  contains a path  $q_j^t$  distinct from  $q_1^t, \ldots, q_{K_t}^t$ , (i.e.,  $j > K_t$ ) and therefore  $h(q_j^t) \geq h(q_{K_t}^t)$ . By replacing path  $q_j^t$  by path  $q_1^t$  in super-path  $p^*$  we can get a super-path with cost less than or equal to  $p^*$ , since  $h(q_{K_t}^t) - h(q_1^t) \geq 2e_t^d$  and in the worst case we will incur one penalty going from t - 1 to t and another one going from t to t + 1. Consequently this new super-path is also optimal. Repeating this procedure for each time period t in which  $p^*$  contains paths distinct from  $q_1^t, \ldots, q_{K_t}^t$ , we obtain a lowest cost super path that belongs to G'.

It is actually possible to generate significantly fewer paths in each time period. This is critical, since the time spent in pricing will be a function of the number of paths we generate. To explain how, we need some additional notation. For each time period t, we define four quantities  $t_a$ ,  $t_b$ ,  $t_c$ , and  $t_d$ . Let

$$t_a = \begin{cases} T - t, & \text{if } h(q_{K_i}^i) - h(q_1^i) \le 2e_i^l \text{ and } R^i \neq P^i, \text{ for } i = t, t + 1, \dots, T, \\ \min\{i \in [0, T - t] : h(q_{K_{t+i}}^{t+i}) - h(q_1^{t+i}) > 2e_{t+i}^l \text{ or } R^{t+i} = P^{t+i}\}, \text{ otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Here  $t_a$  tells us the first occurrence, in terms of the number of time periods after t, of a time period where either the cost of the  $K^{\text{th}}$ -shortest path (actually  $K_{t+t_a}$ -shortest path in time period  $t + t_a$ ) is greater than the cost of the shortest path for that time period plus two times the rerouting penalty, or the time period has generated all possible paths between the origin and destination. If no such time period exists then  $t_a$  is defined as T - t, the largest possible value it could take. Similarly, let

$$t_b = \begin{cases} t - 1, & \text{if } h(q_{K_i}^i) - h(q_1^i) \le 2e_i^l \text{ and } R^i \neq P^i, \text{ for } i = 1, 2, \dots, t, \\ \min\{i \in [0, t - 1] : h(q_{K_{t-i}}^{t-i}) - h(q_1^{t-i}) > 2e_{t-i}^l \text{ or } R^{t-i} = P^{t-i}\}, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Here  $t_b$  is similar to  $t_a$  except that we are now looking for the first time period prior to (and including) time period t. Let

$$t_c = \begin{cases} T - t, & \text{if } h(q_{K_i}^i) - h(q_1^i) \le 2e_i^l \text{ and } R^i \neq P^i, \text{ for } i = t, t + 1, \dots, T, \\ 0, & \text{if } t_a = 0, \\ t_a - 1, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Here  $t_c$  tells us the number of consecutive time periods after t for which  $h(q_{K_i}^i)$  –

 $h(q_1^i) \leq 2e_i^l$  and  $R^i \neq P^i.$  Similarly, let

$$t_{d} = \begin{cases} t - 1, & \text{if } h(q_{K_{i}}^{i}) - h(q_{1}^{i}) \leq 2e_{i}^{l} \text{ and } R^{i} \neq P^{i}, \text{ for } i = 1, 2, \dots, t, \\ 0, & \text{if } t_{b} = 0, \\ t_{b} - 1, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Here  $t_d$  is similar to  $t_c$  except that we are looking for the number of consecutive time periods prior to t for which  $h(q_{K_i}^i) - h(q_1^i) \leq 2e_i^l$  and  $R^i \neq P^i$ .

For a given path  $q_j^r$  in time period r, we are interested in knowing whether this path is feasible in another time period t. Let  $F^t(q_j^r) = \emptyset$  if path  $q_j^r$  does not exist in time period t, and  $F^t(q_j^r) = q_k^t$  for some positive k if the path exists in time period t(i.e.,  $F^t(q_j^r) \in P^t$ ). In other words  $F^t(.)$  is a mapping of a path to time period t, that tells us whether that path is feasible in time period t. When  $F^t(.)$  is applied to a set of paths  $A = \{a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_n\}$ , it outputs the set of paths obtained by applying  $F^t(.)$ to each of the paths in A. That is,  $F^t(A) = \{F^t(a_1), F^t(a_2), \ldots, F^t(a_n)\}$ . Let  $R_t^s$  be the set of paths from  $R^s$  that are valid for time period t. That is,  $R_t^s = F^t(R^s)$ .

We now describe two methods to generate significantly fewer paths in each time period. Let  $Q^t = \bigcup_{r=t-t_b}^{r=t+t_a} R_t^r \setminus R^t$ .  $Q^t$  includes all the  $K_r$  shortest paths from time periods  $r = t - t_b$  to  $r = t + t_a$  that are distinct from  $R^t$  (the  $K_t$  shortest paths in time period t) and valid for time period t. Notice, when  $h(q_{K_t}^t) - h(q_1^t) > 2e_t^l$  or  $R^t = P^t$ ,  $Q^t = \emptyset$ . Also, observe that the cost of any path in  $Q^t$  is greater than or equal to the cost of all of the paths in  $R^t$ . Let  $S^t = R^t \cup Q^t$ .

We construct the "multiperiod routing graph" G' as described before, except that the set of nodes (i.e., paths) in time period t are created from the set  $S^t$  (i.e., we create one node in time period t for each of the paths in  $S^t$ ). We now show that if we ensure

$$\bigcap_{r=t-t_d}^{r=t+t_c} F^t(R^r) \neq \emptyset \qquad t = 1, \dots, T,$$
(2.6)

then the multiperiod routing graph G' is guaranteed to contain a lowest cost superpath. Condition (2.6) says that when there is at least one common path for every maximal set of consecutive time periods that satisfy  $h(q_{K_i}^i) - h(q_1^i) \leq 2e_i^l$  and  $R^i \neq P^i$ , the multiperiod routing graph G' contains a lowest cost super-path.

**Theorem 2.1** When Condition (2.6) is satisfied, the multiperiod routing graph G' contains a lowest cost super-path.

**Proof**: Suppose not. Let  $p^*$  be a lowest cost super-path. Then there is some time period r in which  $p^*$  contains a path  $q_j^r$  that does not belong to  $S^r$ . If  $r_a = r_b = 0$ , then either  $R^r = P^r$  or  $h(q_{K_r}^r) - h(q_1^r) > 2e_r^l$ . In the former case  $q_j^r \in R^r = S^r$  and we have a contradiction. In the latter case, replacing path  $q_j^r$  by path  $q_1^r$  strictly reduces the cost of the super-path yielding a contradiction.

Consequently, assume  $r_a + r_b > 0$ . Further, consider the subcase where  $r_a = r_c + 1$  and  $r_b = r_d + 1$ . The proofs of the other three subcases: (1)  $r_a = r_c = T - t$ and  $r_b = r_d = t - 1$ , (2)  $r_a = r_c + 1$  and  $r_b = r_d$ , and (3)  $r_a = r_c$  and  $r_b = r_d + 1$ , follow analogously. Let

$$j_{\alpha}^{r} = \max\{i : 0 \le i \le r_{a} \text{ and } q_{i}^{r}, F^{r+1}(q_{i}^{r}), \dots, F^{r+i}(q_{i}^{r}) \in p^{*}\}$$

Loosely speaking, starting at time period r,  $j^r_{\alpha}$  denotes the number of time periods after time period r that the path  $F^t(q^r_j)$  appears consecutively in the super-path  $p^*$ . Similarly, let

$$j_{\beta}^{r} = \max\{i : 0 \le i \le r_{b} \text{ and } F^{r-i}(q_{j}^{r}), \dots, F^{r-1}(q_{j}^{r}), q_{j}^{r} \in p^{*}\}.$$

In other words, the super-path  $p^*$  consists of path  $q_j^r$  repeatedly between time periods  $r - j_{\beta}^r$  and  $r + j_{\alpha}^r$  with no route change penalty. Specifically,  $F^{r-j_{\beta}^r}(q_j^r)$ ,  $F^{r-j_{\beta}^r+1}(q_j^r), \ldots, F^{r-1}(q_j^r), q_j^r, F^{r+1}(q_j^r), \ldots, F^{r+j_{\alpha}^r}(q_j^r) \in p^*$ .

Note that  $F^t(q_j^r) \notin S^t$  for  $t = r - r_b, \ldots, r + r_a$ . Otherwise, the path  $F^t(q_j^r)$ would be in  $R^t$  for some  $t = r - r_b, \ldots, r + r_a$ , and as a result it would also be in  $S^t$  for all  $t = r - r_b, \ldots, r + r_a$ . If  $j_\alpha^r = r_a$ , then in time period  $r + r_a$ ,  $F^{r+r_a}(q_j^r)$ belongs to  $p^*$ . But, since replacing  $F^{r+r_a}(q_j^r)$  by  $q_1^{r+r_a}$  strictly decreases the cost of the super-path (because for  $t = r + r_a$ ,  $h(F^t(q_j^r)) \ge h(q_{K_t}^t) > h(q_1^t) + 2e_t^l$ , this is not possible (the other possibility  $R^{r+r_a} = P^{r+r_a}$  is eliminated since  $F^t(q_j^r) \notin S^t$ for  $t = r + r_a$ ). Thus  $j_\alpha^r < r_a$  (and  $j_\alpha^r \le r_c$ ). Arguing similarly,  $j_\beta^r < r_b$  (and  $j_\beta^r \le r_d$ ). Let  $q_k^r$  be a common path across  $R^{r-r_d}, \ldots, R^r, \ldots, R^{r+r_c}$ . Specifically,  $q_k^r \in \bigcap_{t=r+r_d}^{t=r+r_c} F^r(R^t)$ . Observe that  $h(F^t(q_k^r)) \le h(F^t(q_j^r))$  for  $t = r - j_\beta^r, \ldots, r + j_\alpha^r$ . By replacing path  $F^t(q_j^r)$  by path  $F^t(q_k^r)$  in time periods  $t = r - j_\beta^r, \ldots, r + j_\alpha^r$  we get a super-path with cost less than or equal to  $p^*$ . Consequently, this new super-path is also optimal. Repeating this argument for time periods where  $p^*$  contains a path  $q_j^r$  that does not belong to  $S^r$  completes the proof.

In our second method to reduce the number of paths in G' we define,  $Q^t = \bigcup_{r=1}^{r=T} R_t^r \setminus R^t$ .  $Q^t$  now includes all the  $K_r$  shortest paths from time periods r = 1 to r = T that are distinct from  $R^t$  and valid for time period t. Observe that the cost of any path in  $Q^t$  is greater than or equal to the cost of all of the paths in  $R^t$ . Like the first method, the "multiperiod routing graph" G' is constructed as before, with the set of nodes in time period t created from the set  $S^t = R^t \cup Q^t$ . We now show

that if we ensure

$$h(q_{K_{t}}^{t}) - h(q_{1}^{t}) \ge e_{t}^{l} \text{ or } R^{t} = P^{t} \qquad t = 1, \dots, T,$$

$$(2.7)$$

then the multiperiod graph G' is guaranteed to contain the lowest cost super-path.

**Theorem 2.2** When Condition (2.7) is satisfied, the multiperiod routing graph G' contains the lowest cost super-path.

**Proof**: Suppose not. Let  $p^*$  be a lowest cost super-path. Then for some time period  $r, p^*$  contains a path  $q_j^r$  not in  $S^r$ . Let

$$j_{\alpha}^{r} = \max\{i : 0 \le i \le T - t \text{ and } q_{j}^{r}, F^{r+1}(q_{j}^{r}), \dots, F^{r+i}(q_{j}^{r}) \in p^{*}\},\$$

and

$$j_{\beta}^{r} = \max\{i : 0 \le i \le t-1 \text{ and } F^{r-i}(q_{j}^{r}), \dots, F^{r-1}(q_{j}^{r}), q_{j}^{r} \in p^{*}\}.$$

Observe, that the paths  $F^{r+i}(q_j^r)$  for  $i = 0, \ldots, j_{\alpha}^r$  and the paths  $F^{r-i}(q_j^r)$  for  $i = 0, \ldots, j_{\beta}^r$  do not belong in  $S^i$  for  $i = r - j_{\beta}^r, \ldots, r, \ldots, r + j_{\alpha}^r$ . We construct a new super-path by replacing the path  $F^i(q_j^r)$  by  $q_1^i$  in time periods  $i = r - j_{\alpha}^r, \ldots, r, \ldots, j_{\beta}^r$ . Notice that by using the new paths we incur  $j_{\alpha}^r + j_{\beta}^r$  extra penalties. However,  $h(F^i(q_j^r)) \ge h(q_K^i) \ge h(q_1^i) + e_i^l$ , for all  $i = r - j_{\beta}^r, \ldots, r + j_{\alpha}^r$  and  $\sum_{i=r-j_{\beta}^r}^{r+j_{\alpha}^r} h(F^i(q_j^r)) \ge \sum_{i=r-j_{\beta}^r}^{r+j_{\alpha}^r} h(q_1^i) + (j_{\alpha}^r + j_{\beta}^r)e_i^l$ . As a result the new super-path has a cost that is strictly lower than the cost of  $p^*$  which contradicts our initial claim that  $p^*$  is the lowest cost super-path.

In our implementation we generate a small number of paths, say  $\kappa_t$ , for each commodity and each period t and then check to see whether Condition (2.6) or

Condition (2.7) is satisfied. If neither of these two conditions are satisfied, we then generate the next set of  $\kappa_t$  shortest paths for all time periods in which  $R^t \neq P^t$ (i.e., we haven't generated all feasible paths). This is repeated, until either Condition (2.6) or Condition (2.7) is satisfied and the appropriate multiperiod routing graph is constructed. Notice that by saving the state of the K-shortest path algorithm in each time period it is possible to determine the next set of  $\kappa_t$  shortest paths without having to recompute paths that were already found.

# 2.4.3 Cutting

Barnhart et al. [11] observe that IMCF problems exhibit symmetry effects that make them hard to solve when using solely a branch-and-price approach. Symmetry refers to the fact that the objective value of the problem hardly changes after branching. In order to understand why the objective remains unchanged consider the following example. Let  $d^1$ ,  $d^2$  and  $d^3$  be the demands for commodities 1, 2 and 3, respectively. Also, assume that these commodities have the same origin and destination and in the current linear solution 1 and 2 are both using arc (i, j) while 3 is using some other arc. Additionally let  $x_p^1$  (that carries the demand for commodity 1) be integer and  $x_p^2$  (which refers to the path for commodity 2) be fractional. If we branch on  $x_p^2$  and force it off of arc (i, j) then it will simply be replaced by  $x_p^3$ . If on the other hand we force it on arc (i, j) then  $x_p^1$  will become fractional. Because of this symmetry, it is necessary to generate cutting planes that define facets of the problem polytope that help eliminate the symmetry. Essentially, these inequalities say that sets of commodities (similar to the ones in our example) cannot use a specific arc at the same time.

For the standard IMCF problem the capacity constraints (which are identical to (2.1)) when translated to a node-arc (or flow-based) representation define 0-1 knapsack inequalities. Even though the entire representation of the MPTR formulation in node-arc form (i.e., with flow variables) would not be viable, as noted earlier (Section 2.3), we can still look at the node-arc form of the capacity constraints for the purposes of this exposition only. We introduce the arc flow variables  $f_{ij}^l$ , which are one if commodity l is using arc (i, j) and zero otherwise. The capacity constraints can then be written as,

$$\sum_{l \in L} d_t^l f_{ij}^l \le b_{ij}, \quad \forall t, (i,j) \in A_t.$$

We can now use lifted cover inequalities (LCI) to strengthen the formulation and reduce the symmetry effects. The general form of a LCI with respect to the arc flow variables is,

$$\sum_{l \in C} f_{ij}^l + \sum_{l \in \overline{C}} \alpha_l f_{ij}^l \le |C| - 1,$$

where the set C defines a minimal cover<sup>2</sup>,  $\overline{C} = L \setminus C$  and  $\alpha_l$  is the lifting coefficient for commodity l. By using the flow decomposition theorem (see [4]), that states

$$f_{ij}^l = \sum_{p \in P^l} \delta_{ij}^p x_p^l,$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>A set  $C \subseteq L$  is a cover if  $\sum_{l \in C} d_l^l > b_{ij}$ . A cover is minimal if  $C \setminus \{l\}$  is not a cover for any  $l \in C$ .

we can go from the LCI written in terms of flow variables to the LCI written in terms of the path variables as,

$$\sum_{l \in C} \sum_{p \in P^l} \delta^p_{ij} x^l_p + \sum_{l \in \overline{C}} \alpha_l \sum_{p \in P^l} \delta^p_{ij} x^l_p \le |C| - 1.$$

In practice after we solve the LP of the MP to optimality using columngeneration and the pricing procedure presented earlier we look at all the arcs of G that are saturated (i.e., have zero slack). We then create a cover C (similar to [38]) by inserting into C first the commodities for which  $f_{ij}^l = 1$  and then  $f_{ij}^l < 1$  so that  $\sum_{l \in C} d_i^l > b_{ij}$ . We then delete any commodities from the cover so as to make it minimal and then use the sequence independent lifting procedure proposed by Gu et al. [39] to find the lifting coefficients  $\alpha_l$ . Using this approach we generated one LCI for each saturated arc and added all such LCIs into our model. The LP of the RMP is then re-solved and the pricing procedure generates any necessary additional columns. Notice that the cost of the arcs in G will now have to be updated with the dual variables of the LCI constraints as well. Specifically, when solving the pricing problem for commodity l the cost of arc (i, j) is updated as,<sup>3</sup>

$$c_{ij} + \pi_{ij} + \sum_{m \in M} \alpha_l^m \frac{\zeta^m}{d_t^l}$$

where M is the set of all LCIs that refer to arc  $(i, j) \in A$ ,  $\alpha_l^m$  is the lifting coefficient of commodity l in the  $m^{\text{th}}$  inequality and  $-\zeta^m$  is the dual of that inequality, where  $\zeta^m$  is non-negative. Note that the new costs depend on which commodity l we

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>In Barnhart et al. [11] the new cost of arcs (i, j) are mistakenly updated by  $\alpha_l^m \zeta^m$  instead of  $\alpha_l^m \zeta^m / d_t^l$ .

are solving the pricing problem for, and as a result have to be updated for each commodity.

In our BPC approach we generate cuts with the procedure described above whenever possible and add them to the current model. Since these cuts are globally valid we also add all of these cuts to a global cut pool. At the start of each node in the BPC tree the cut pool is compared against the cuts currently in the node and any cuts that are missing from the node are added before solving the LP of the RMP.

# 2.4.4 Other Considerations

In this section we discuss some additional issues related to the BPC procedure.

#### Branching

In branch-and-price procedures branching presents an additional challenge since branching rules should not be allowed to interfere with the structure of the pricing problem. Barnhart et al. [11] have developed a very successful branching rule for IMCF problems, which we applied in our procedure. The branching rule finds the first node for which two fractional paths of the same commodity, l, diverge and partitions the set of arcs emanating from that node. The partition is constructed so that the arcs used by the fractional paths of the commodity belong to two different sets, I and  $\overline{I}$ . In the first branch commodity l is not allowed to use the arcs in I, while in the second branch commodity l is not allowed to use the arcs in  $\overline{I}$ . In our case this branching rule can be easily enforced by deleting the arcs from the appropriate set when solving the pricing problem for commodity l. By deleting these arcs we ensure that when finding the K-shortest paths for commodity l we will consider no paths and – as a result – no super-paths that use these arcs.

# Feasibility

Another issue that arises with the use of column-generation procedures is the initial feasibility of the LP relaxation of the RMP (since it doesn't include all possible variables). The standard practice that is used to ensure feasibility of the LP at all nodes in the B&B tree is the inclusion of auxiliary columns with appropriate coefficients for the constraints and costs in the objective function (see [12, 30, 82]). In the case of the MPTR problem we add one super-path for each commodity. These "feasibility" paths will have a coefficient equal to one for the constraints which ensure that exactly one path is chosen (2.2) and a cost that must be greater than the cost of all the other paths for that commodity. The cost coefficient for these paths is largely irrelevant and only ensures that these paths will not be favored over regular paths in the model.

With the addition of the "feasibility" paths we have ensured that we are going to find a feasible solution when all demand can be met. However, in the case of the MPTR problem and practical applications of the IMCF problem we would still like to get an IP solution when some of the requests cannot be routed because of traffic congestion in the network. For this reason we need to add special arcs that carry flow directly (i.e., bypassing the network) from the origin to the destination. We refer to these as "unmet demand" arcs and we add them to our graph G. Specifically, we augment graph G with two unmet demand nodes and one unmet demand arc for each time period. All origin nodes in a time period are then connected to the node at the tail of the unmet demand arc. Also, the node at the head of the unmet demand arc is connected to all destination nodes at this time period. The unmet demand arcs have a cost per unit of flow equal to the opportunity cost of not offering service to a customer (i.e., the revenue for a customer) and have unlimited capacity. In Figure 2.4 we provide an example of these unmet demand arcs. All of these arcs are represented in our pricing graph G' with "unmet demand" nodes, where we have one node for each arc. There are two ways in which we can use these nodes depending on how we wish to model unmet demand in our problem. The first option is to connect the unmet node in period t-1 only with the unmet node in period t, for all time periods. Naturally, the unmet node in the first period is connected to the dummy origin node in G' and the unmet node in the last period is connected to the dummy destination node. This way we allow for one super-path in the RMP (for each commodity) that will represent unmet demand across all time periods and will result in our model either routing customers or denying them service for the entire planning horizon. The second option is to introduce arcs that will connect all the nodes in period t-1 with the unmet node in period t, and the unmet node in t with all the nodes in t + 1, for all time periods. Under this scenario we will be able to consider super-paths that allow a commodity to be routed for some periods, then dropped and then possibly routed again. The first option is probably better suited for actual planning purposes since a satellite provider is usually unwilling to stop servicing an existing customer because of the associated, high ill-will costs. However, the second option provides us with the possibility of considering these ill-will costs in the model (if we desire to do so) and is more appropriate when comparing the results of the MPTR formulation with a period-by-period optimization approach (as we do in Section 2.5). In our implementation we assign a cost to the arc that leads to the unmet node in period t equal to the revenue generated by the service request at period t (plus the appropriate penalty and ill-will costs). With this technique even in cases when all demand cannot be routed we still get a feasible solution that minimizes costs.

In both cases it is necessary for branching to take into account (and eliminate) fractional unmet demand. We achieve this by enforcing the branching rules by deleting appropriate arcs on the graph, G. Specifically, during the branching process we look for fractional flow through the unmet demand arcs. If there is such flow we need to determine the time period at which the two fractional paths (the one that carries unmet demand and the one that carries demand that is met) diverge and create one branch in which we exclude the unmet arc from consideration and another branch in which we exclude the arc that carries demand that is met. By deleting these arcs the associated pricing graph that is going to be built will lack either the unmet demand node or the path that corresponds to the arc that carries demand that is met. Notice that we delete these arcs only when solving the pricing problem for the customer associated with the branching restriction. The pricing problem for all other customers should consider these arcs as usual. In Figure 2.4



Figure 2.4: Example of a node with a fractional customer over an unmet demand arc and the associated branching implementation. Notice that in "Branch 1" we have deleted an arc representing an onboard connection and in "Branch 2" we have deleted the unmet arc.

we provide an example of a customer with fractional flow and show the changes in the network for the two branches.

# 2.5 Computational Results

We now present several computational experiments on various data sets. Most of the characteristics of our problem sets are designed to replicate the key attributes of real-life satellite networks and are pertinent to the multiperiod traffic routing problem. We were able to obtain the attributes of actual satellite networks after repeated interactions with leading companies in the satellite industry. Our computational work is split into two main directions. First we look at the benefits of applying a multiperiod optimization procedure as opposed to a period-by-period optimization process for varying problem characteristics. Then we compare the full blown BPC procedure with a "Root-Node" procedure that uses column-generation only at the root node of the B&B tree and only generates cuts (as opposed to cuts and columns) during the entire search. The BPC and Root-Node procedures were coded in C++ with the use of ILOG CPLEX v9.0 and the ILOG Maestro libraries, while the period-by-period process uses only ILOG CPLEX v9.0. All computational work was conducted on a Pentium IV Xeon processor, with 3 GHz clock speed and 2 GB of RAM.

Our computational analysis is done on randomly generated problem sets (see Table 2.1). Each problem set contains 20 instances. The problems correspond to a network with 2 satellites (approximately 100 nodes and 280 arcs in each time period) and a planning horizon of 5 time periods. The arcs representing the onboard connections of the satellites have an average capacity of 2 traffic units<sup>4</sup> and an average cost of \$200,000 (per traffic unit per time period). The network consists of 10 regions that can act as origins and destinations for each of the 50 customers that have average demands of 0.8 traffic units. The demand for each customer is drawn in each period from a uniform distribution on the interval [0.75, 0.85]. A customer that is generated in period t has a 90% chance of "surviving" in the next period and in each period after the first we generate 5 new customers. The unmet demand

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>One traffic unit is typically equivalent to 36MHz of bandwidth.

Parameter Description	Value
Network	
# of regions	10
# of time periods	5
# of satellites per period	2
# of onboard connections per satellite	8
Capacity of onboard connections	$\sim \mathcal{U}[1,3]$
Cost per unit of capacity	$\sim \mathcal{U}[\$150, 000, \$300, 000]$
Demand	
# of customers per time period	50
Demand of each customer	$\sim \mathcal{U}[0.75, 0.85]$
Survival probability for a customer	0.9
New customers in each period	5
Unmet demand cost	\$750,000
Rerouting penalty cost	\$300,000

Table 2.1: Problem parameters used in the random problem generation.

cost was set to \$750,000 (per traffic unit per time period), which approximates the average revenue generated by a satellite customer (leasing 1 traffic unit) over a one year period. The rerouting penalties in the satellite industry are usually defined as discounts that are offered to the affected customers and are typically set to 40%. The rerouting penalty was therefore set to \$300,000 (per traffic unit per time period). In order to replicate the dynamic topology of satellite networks we also define a survival probability for the onboard connections (instead of modeling launches, relocations and discontinuation of service for entire satellites) which we set to 90%, so roughly 10% of the onboard links will be re-configured in each period. The set of attributes that we have defined comprise a baseline problem scenario. Individual characteristics of this baseline are then altered so as to explore different aspects of the multiperiod traffic routing problem.

# 2.5.1 Multiperiod vs. Period-by-Period

From a practical standpoint it is important to provide tangible proof to all professionals in the industry as to the benefits of a multiperiod approach over a period-by-period optimization process. By period-by-period optimization we refer to the process of myopically routing all of the commodities in period t and then looking at the routing problem for the next period, t + 1, without being able to change any of the routes in period t. We achieve this solution with the use of a typical flow-based formulation. The formulation uses the variables  $f_{ij}^{lt}$ , which are one if commodity l is using arc (i, j), in time period t and zero otherwise. We now present the period specific routing (PSR) formulation for period t,

$$(PSR_t) \quad \min \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{(i,j) \in A_t} c_{ij}^{lt} f_{ij}^{lt}$$
(2.8)

subject to

$$\sum_{j:(j,i)\in A_t} f_{ji}^{lt} - \sum_{j:(i,j)\in A_t} f_{ij}^{lt} = o_i^{lt} \qquad \forall i \in V_t, l \in L,$$
(2.9)

$$\sum_{l \in L} d_t^l f_{ij}^{lt} \le b_{ij}, \qquad \forall t, (i,j) \in A_t, \tag{2.10}$$

$$f_{ij}^{lt} \in \{0, 1\}, \quad \forall l \in L, (i, j) \in A_t.$$
 (2.11)

where  $o_i^{lt}$  is equal to -1 or 1 if i is the origin node or destination node of commodity l at time period t, respectively and zero otherwise. Note that we avoid infeasibility when all demand cannot be met by augmenting the set  $A_t$  with arcs going from the origin node to the destination node of each commodity and for all time periods. These arcs have cost equal to the unmet demand cost, for each commodity l and time period t. In order to take into account the rerouting penalties we have two options. Solve the PSR problem for each time period without penalties and then add the penalties based on the solution. Observe that this approach might be the only option in the MPTR problem on general graphs. However, in the case of the satellite network the rerouting penalties are effectively applied only when the onboard connection used changes. Thus we can incorporate the cost of a route change penalty by modifying the cost  $c_{ij}$  of the arcs corresponding to the onboard connections. Therefore we set  $c_{ij}^{lt}$  equal to  $c_{ij}d_t^l + e_t^l$  (where  $e_t^l$  is the rerouting penalty) if commodity l has not used arc (i, j) in period t-1 and (i, j) represents an onboard connection. We make this change in order to allow the period-by-period approach to take into account, at some level, the route change penalties.

Table 2.2 presents computational results for the BPC and period-by-period approaches on five different problem sets. These problem sets are characterized by a varying load-factor, which we define as the ratio of the total demand over the aggregate capacity in the network (in each period). The first column in the table specifies the load-factor generated in each time period for each problem set. The second and third columns present the solution found by the period-by-period approach and the time (in seconds) required to reach that solution, respectively. The three columns under the heading "Multiperiod (BPC)" specify the best primal solution found by the BPC procedure, the percentage gap of that solution to the best dual bound, and the running time (all running times are reported in seconds). Note that the runs of the BPC procedure were limited to 1 hour. The last two columns in the table give the average percentage gap between the solution of the periodby-period approach and the BPC procedure. The first column reports the average over all 20 instances in each set while the second column presents the average only over the instances in which BPC converged (i.e., solved the problem to optimality within the allotted 1 hour). The runs were conducted using the second of the two options for dealing with unmet demand (see Section 2.4.4) and for both procedures customers were not allowed to be routed in the future once they had been denied service at some point in the past. In the period-by-period approach we achieve this by setting the flow variable on the unmet demand arc equal to one for each time period, t after the one in which the customer was routed over an unmet demand arc. The same effect can be achieved in the multiperiod procedure when constructing the multiperiod pricing graph G' by allowing only one outgoing arc from the node that represents the unmet path in period t to the node that represents the unmet path in period t + 1. Also, for both procedures we imposed an extra penalty when a customer that was routed is dropped in some future time period. This penalty represents the ill-will cost associated with denying service to an existing customer and we set it equal to the unmet demand cost. The results show that as the load factor increases the instances become harder and the BPC procedure does not always converge within the time limit set. Looking at the averages for instances that have converged we see that savings between 7.4% and 11.3% can be achieved with the use of a multiperiod as opposed to a period-by-period approach.

Table 2.3 provides another comparison between the multiperiod and period-byperiod approaches on four different problem sets. The table has the same structure as before and the problem sets are characterized by different rerouting penalties. This table can provide some insight as to when the rerouting penalty value is high enough to make the use of a multiperiod approach beneficial. Observe that for the extreme case in which the rerouting penalty is zero (e.g., on terrestrial fiber optic traffic routing) the period-by-period approach can be, in theory, as good as a multiperiod approach. However, other restrictions, such as the fact that we do not allow for customers that have been dropped to be routed in future time periods and the fact that we impose an extra penalty for dropping customers will always allow a multiperiod approach to maintain the advantage. This is evident from the small gap (i.e., 0.86%) reported for instances that have converged. In Table 2.3 the first column gives us the penalty value as a percentage of the unmet demand cost used (i.e., \$750,000). Note that for high values of the rerouting penalty the difference between the two approaches becomes as high as 24.3%. For a rerouting penalty equal to zero the period-by-period approach actually does better when looking at the average over all the instances (i.e., -2.71%). Obviously, this is due to the fact that we used a 1 hour time limit for all problem runs. From this comparison we can have a clear indication as to the effect of the rerouting penalty size and gauge the potential benefits of a multiperiod vs. a period-by-period approach as that penalty changes.

Tables 2.4 and 2.5 compare the two approaches as the number of time periods and the number of customers increases. Observe that the running time for the BPC algorithm does not increase significantly as the number of periods increases. The same is not true however for increasing number of customers. This is an indication that our BPC procedure is not adversely affected by the size of the planning horizon but larger number of commodities can require significantly more time to solve. We believe that this can be attributed to the characteristics of our approach to the pricing problem. Specifically, additional time periods only require us to add a few extra nodes to the pricing graph and the solution of a shortest path problem on a slightly larger graph. However, additional commodities require the construction of extra pricing graphs at each node of the BPC tree. Also, observe that the percentage gap between the solutions for the two procedures remains relatively constant in Tables 2.2, 2.4 and 2.5. This is another indication of the considerable effect of the rerouting penalty on MPTR problems and the value of applying a multiperiod approach when that penalty is significant.

Gaps (%)	Converged	8.89	8.33	7.35	8.23	11.34	
Primal	Overall	8.89	8.33	7.35	4.88	7.27	
PC)	Time (s)	7.67	38.54	302.45	1,232.34	1,469.23	
iperiod (BF	Gap (%)	0.00	0.00	0.00	3.64	4.51	
Mult	Primal (\$)	30,722,473	40,846,284	55,682,480	74,412,575	99,214,427	
Period	Time (s)	0.81	0.82	06.0	1.01	1.12	
Period-by-	Primal (\$)	33,447,040	44,238,950	59,752,805	77,643,437	105,666,374	
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8	

\_

\_

$\mathbf{rs}$
Ctc
fac
÷
)a
Ĭ
snt
ere
Ξ
9
$\mathrm{for}$
n
ti
Za
Ш.
ti
do
þ
ric
рe
[ti]
ΓĽ
2
$_{\mathrm{to}}$
g
ric
Ре
<u>-</u>
<u>_</u>
po
eri
Ъ
$\operatorname{of}$
uc
is:
ar
du
JoI
$\cup$
2
0
ole
$\mathbb{R}$

.

Multiperiod (BPC) Primal Gaps (%)	p(%) Time (s) Overall Converged	0.00 47.28 24.32 24.32	$0.00 \qquad 38.54 \qquad 8.33 \qquad 8.33$	0.80 620.58 1.78 2.51	3.50 3,469.66 -2.71 0.86
	Primal (\$) Ga	43,615,768 0	40,846,284 0	38,412,158 0	37,153,780 3
Period-by-Period	Primal (\$) Time (s)	54,154,960 0.76	44,238,950 $0.82$	39,080,372 $0.80$	36,269,020 0.94
Penalty	(%  of unmet cost)	100	50	10	0

-	y values.
-	penalt
•	rerouting
۔ ب	r different
ر	n IÖ
•	atioi
•	IIIIZ
-	opt
	Derlod
۲ I.	lultit
۴	to N
-	g
Ĺ	Ler
-	-Vo
-	10Q
ſ	ЧG
ر	1 OI
	parisoi
ζ	COR
	e Z.3:
Ē	Tabl

aps (%)	Jonverged	9.09	8.33	10.42	9.10	
Primal G	Overall C	9.39	8.33	9.70	8.87	
PC)	Time (s)	510.73	38.54	752.11	880.85	
iperiod (BF	Gap (%)	0.16	0.00	0.74	0.35	
Multi	Primal (\$)	35,820,599	40,846,284	68,911,504	91,735,138	
-Period	Time (s)	0.45	0.82	1.09	1.39	
Period-by	Primal (\$)	39,161,207	44,238,950	75,528,737	99,882,605	
No. of Time	Periods	3	5	2	9	

\_

Table 2.4: Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization for different time periods.

Gaps (%)	Converged	8.33	8.32	8.08	
Primal	Overall	8.33	8.19	8.17	
C)	Time (s)	38.54	2,061.19	1,894.89	
iperiod (BF	$\mathrm{Gap}~(\%)$	0.00	0.43	0.49	
Multi	Primal (\$)	40,846,284	38,092,379	40,232,361	
-Period	Time (s)	0.82	1.11	1.43	
Period-by	Primal (\$)	44,238,950	41,201,868	43,261,002	
No. of	Customers	50	75	100	

Table 2.5: Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization for different numbers of customers (commodities).

#### 2.5.2 BPC vs. Root-Node

It is common in the mathematical programming literature to compare branchand-price procedures with heuristic approaches that use column-generation only at the root node and then go through the B&B tree without introducing new variables. These comparisons are usually indicative of the potential benefits of generating columns throughout the B&B tree but can also suggest that column-generation at the root node only can be used as a heuristic in practice without a significant disadvantage.

In Tables 2.6, 2.7 and 2.8 we present results that are generated by the BPC and Root-Node procedures for different levels of demand variance and number of customers. The tables have the same structure as before and provide the primal solution found and computational time required for both procedures and the percentage gap between the primal and dual bounds for the BPC approach (all runs were limited to 1 hour of computational time). Also, the tables provide the percentage difference between the primal solutions found by the two approaches over all instances and over the instances in which *both* procedures converged. These gaps are computed as the difference of the primal bound of the Root-Node procedure minus the primal bound of the BPC procedure over the primal (upper) bound of the BPC procedure. As a result negative percentages indicate that in the time allotted the Root-Node procedure was able to achieve a better integer feasible solution. Naturally, for the gaps that are reported over the instances in which both procedures have converged the BPC primal bound is always at least as good as the Root-Node primal bound and no negative gaps appear. The customer demands used for the first table were generated with a uniform distribution in which the difference between the upper demand and lower demand values was 0.5. For the second data set we used for Table 2.7 we set this difference to 1 (when possible or the lower demand value to 0.01). In the last data set the lower demand value was set to 0.01 and we also increased the number of customers to 80.

It is apparent from the three tables that the BPC procedure is able to achieve better results in cases of higher demand variability, more customers and increased load factors within the time allotted. The percentage difference between the primal bounds of the two procedures takes values as high as 9.1% in Table 2.8, when the load factor is equal to 0.8. It is difficult to compare the two procedures only over the converged instances because as the problem becomes harder (for higher variance and more customers) neither of the two procedures converge. However, from these experiments it is clear that the BPC procedure performs significantly better than the Root Node procedure.
Gaps $(\%)$	Converged	0.39	0.55	1.14	1.43	
Primal	Overall	0.46	0.71	-1.20	-0.74	
	Time (s)	708.98	1,335.19	1,708.31	3,354.09	
BPC	Gap (%)	0.05	0.74	2.90	13.09	
	Primal (\$)	42,498,029	58, 322, 749	77,634,146	110,082,287	
lode	Time (s)	218.55	393.25	531.58	2,471.33	
Root-N	Primal (\$)	42,691,824	58, 789, 904	76,494,471	109,095,956	
Load	Factor	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8	

Table 2.6: Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for low variance demand.

Gaps (%)	Converged	09.0	1.19	0.09	2.02
Primal (	Overall	0.87	0.92	1.02	2.26
	Time (s)	953.79	1,058.04	1,508.16	1,903.86
BPC	Gap (%)	0.71	0.45	2.10	0.56
	Primal (\$)	45,941,846	64, 363, 833	91,453,684	120,924,020
ode	Time (s)	440.03	292.76	563.01	827.04
Root-N	Primal (\$)	46,331,626	64,936,850	92, 128, 266	123,708,311
Load	Factor	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 2.7: Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for high variance demand.

nal Gaps (%)	all Converged	38 0.04	04 0.00	- 12		
Prir	Over	0.5	3.(	6	9.	
	Time (s)	1,846.65	3,155.12	3,605.31	3,603.46	
BPC	Gap (%)	0.84	4.33	11.96	16.07	
	Primal (\$)	40,184,843	53,760,019	69, 129, 468	95,522,789	
lode	Time (s)	1,104.79	2,764.61	3,617.80	3,588.68	
Root-N	Primal (\$)	40,344,207	55, 783, 521	74,937,815	104, 177, 262	
Load	Factor	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8	

of	
mber	
q nu	
rease	
l inc	
l and	
emanc	
ce de	
variano	
high	
e for	
cedure	
pro	
BPC	
the	
ı to	
roacł	
appı	
ode	
ot-N	
e Ro	
of the	
son c	
paris	
Com	
2.8:	lers.
ble ;	$\operatorname{stom}$
$\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{a}}$	cu

### 2.5.3 Real-world Instances

Our computational work was limited to problems with only two satellites because that allowed us to run multiple instances with varying characteristics and gauge the strengths of our procedures under different scenarios. In the satellite industry large providers can have over 20 satellites and more than 10,000 service requests to route over the planning horizon they are considering. Our Root-Node procedure has been successfully tested on real-world instances with up to 30 satellites, 1500 service requests (the requests were aggregated in order to reduce their number to a manageable size) and 5 time periods (typically one time period was equivalent to one year). In all cases, our procedure achieved results that were between 40%and 60% better than previous period-by-period practices. These improvements represented a potential operational cost reduction equivalent to roughly \$200 million. Working with these larger instances we have found that the MPTR problem does not become significantly harder as the network size, or planning horizon increase. The one characteristic that seems to affect the running time of larger instances is the number of service requests that need to be routed. Thus, for real-world instances effective aggregation procedures are needed to reduce the number of requests. These observations are consistent with the results we have presented in Tables 2.4 and 2.5. Also, after examining the solutions provided by the BPC procedure for both the real-world instances and the smaller problems we observed that they consisted of paths with significantly fewer rerouting penalties which is naturally consistent with the lower objective function values.

### 2.6 Concluding Remarks

In this chapter we described a multiperiod traffic routing (MPTR) problem that appears in geosynchronous satellite networks. The problem presents new challenges that, to our knowledge, have not been examined previously in the literature. To be specific, the rerouting penalties that are imposed when a customer's route through the network changes, introduce novel issues that do not appear in routing for terrestrial (e.g., fiber optic) networks. The notion of these penalties makes it necessary to consider the problem over an extended planning horizon with multiple time periods. Also, since the penalties are significant, when compared to other cost factors in the planning process, they must be considered as an integral part of the solution approach and not ex-post as in the case of reconfiguration analysis.

We developed a BPC procedure that uses a path-based multicommodity formulation to solve the MPTR problem. The key challenge in this procedure is the solution of the pricing problem. Standard techniques for column-generation in IMCF problems could not be used because of the rerouting penalties involved. Therefore, we devised a novel solution technique capable of generating new multiperiod superpaths while taking into account rerouting penalties. The technique involves the solution of a *K*-shortest path problem for each time period in which a commodity has non-negative demand and the computation of a shortest path on a specially generated "multiperiod routing graph".

Our computational analysis focuses on the comparison of multiperiod optimization with a period-by-period approach and the differences between a BPC al-

61

gorithm and a "Root-Node" approach. After consultation with leading companies in the satellite industry we were able to generate problem sets that mimic the characteristics of real-life networks. Our results indicate that a multiperiod optimization algorithm can result in cost savings between 7% and 11% (when compared to a period-by-period approach) for nominal problem parameters that translate to millions of dollars even for networks with two satellites. For a large satellite provider this corresponds to a potential cost reduction of several hundreds of millions of dollars. Additionally, we provide scenarios where the BPC algorithm outperforms the "Root-Node" approach by a margin of 9.1%. These correspond to situations with high customer demand variance, high load factors and an increased number of customers.

One possible extension to the MPTR problem for satellite networks would be to incorporate network design decisions, such as satellite relocations, in the optimization process. It is not uncommon for large satellite communication providers to own more orbital locations than satellites. Therefore, some operators have the ability to move satellites between longitudes in order to satisfy more demand and generate more revenue. The relocation of satellites can potentially have a dramatic impact on the routing of existing and future demands. Therefore it would be beneficial to view the routing and relocation problems in satellite networks in the same model.

The MPTR problem presents a natural extension to the very significant IMCF problem. Rerouting or reconfiguration penalties, that make the MPTR problem relevant, can appear in applications other than satellite networks. Examples of such applications include production planning for a multistage planning horizon where changing the production setup from one type to another can introduce significant costs. Additionally, in optical network design contingency planning usually requires that we minimize the number of paths that have to be rerouted under various network failures. In this case the different contingencies considered can be thought of as the different time periods in our problem context. As Management Science professionals and researchers approach increasingly harder problems it is possible that the MPTR model will be applied to many other settings in the future.

### Chapter 3

# Traffic Routing with Onboard Configuration Decisions

## 3.1 Problem Definition

In Chapter 2 we looked at the MPTR problem which is essentially an origindestination IMCF problem in a multiperiod setting. In this chapter we look at an extension to the MPTR problem in which we incorporate onboard configuration decisions in the original traffic routing optimization. As such, the problem we deal with is similar to a capacitated network design problem but in a multiperiod setting.

Specifically, as mentioned earlier (Section 1.4) GEO satellites can be configured to operate in one out of a set of possible onboard switching alternatives. These switching configurations determine the up-beam to down-beam connectivity matrix which can greatly affect the set of traffic requests that a spacecraft can serve. In general, configuration changes are considered and implemented by network planners when there are changes in the demand or other events affect the topology of the network, such as satellite relocations, launches or decommissions. Therefore in our problem we only consider a configuration change for each satellite at the start of each time period (which are typically triggered by changes in the demand or the network topology). Further, these configuration changes are not associated with any costs for the satellite service provider as they involve software implementation. However, a configuration change can introduce a multitude of rerouting penalties, which will have to be traded off with the accommodation of some future traffic demands. In the *multiperiod capacitated network design* (MPCAP) problem in satellite networks we seek to minimize the traffic routing costs and rerouting penalty costs of multiperiod service requests over a satellite network while deciding on the onboard switching configurations of the satellites.

# 3.2 Related Literature

The MPCAP problem is similar in nature to the capacitated network design problem and the network loading problem that have been extensively studied. In the capacitated network design problem we are given a capacitated network and a matrix of traffic demands between the various nodes in the network. We are asked to add facilities to the edges of the network in order to increase their capacity and ensure that all traffic is routed between the respective origin destination pairs. There are many variations on the general MPCAP problem depending on the number and the capacity of the different facilities available for installation and whether traffic can be routed fractionally or must be integer. Other special cases deal with survivability considerations for the routing of traffic in case of single link failures. The objective is to minimize the facility installation and the traffic routing costs. The network loading problem is in fact a special case of the general capacitated network design problem in which there are no routing costs and there no existing facilities (i.e., the original network consists only of nodes). The polyhedral structure of the capacitated network design problem has been studied in [18, 40], while similar results for the network loading problem can be found in [56, 57, 62]. Even though the MPCAP shares some similarities with these problems the defining difference has to do with the fact that the MPCAP deals with network design over a multiperiod setting. The inclusion of rerouting penalties is a further complication which we will have to consider when solving the MPCAP in the context of satellite networks.

### 3.3 Problem Formulation

We will model the MPCAP on a directed graph G = (V, A) that is similar to the one used in Section 2.3 for the MPTR problem. However, G needs to be augmented by additional node sets and arcs sets. Specifically, for each satellite that has multiple configurations we replicate the node sets that represent the upbeams and down-beams of the satellite for as many times as the number of different configurations. Each replication of the up-beam and down-beam node sets will represent the state of a spacecraft in one of its possible configurations. As a result we need to connect the up-beam and down-beam sets of each of these replicas according to onboard connections of the configuration they represent. Naturally, we also make the appropriate connections between the origin nodes and the up-beam nodes from all replications and similarly between the down-beam nodes and the destination nodes. Based on technical restrictions, experience and historical demand patterns service providers are able to eliminate most of the alternative individual connections and consider configuration choices among a set of alternatives that specify all connections. In general, the number of alternative configurations that



Figure 3.1: Graph  $G_t$  for a specific time period and two satellites, each one having two switching configurations.

satellite network planners feel it is necessary to evaluate is between 2 and 5. Figure 3.1 shows how the graph G will be augmented to accommodate two configuration setups for two different satellites.

We now introduce some additional notation to that of the MPTR formulation in Chapter 2 that will allow us to model the capacity design aspects of the problem. We denote the set of satellites in period t as  $B_t$  and the set of configurations for each satellite  $b \in B_t$  as  $H^b$ . We also introduce a new decision variable  $y_t^{bh}$  that indicates the chosen configuration h, for satellite b, at time period t. Specifically,

$$y_t^{bh} = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if satellite } b \text{ is using configuration } h \text{ during time period } t \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

The multiperiod capacitated network design problem in satellite networks can

now be modeled by the following integer programming formulation.

(MPCAP) 
$$\min \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{p \in P^l} c_p^l x_p^l$$
  
subject to 
$$\sum_{l \in L} d_t^l \left( \sum_{p \in P^l} \delta_{ij}^p x_p^l \right) \le b_{ij}, \qquad \forall t, (i,j) \in A_t,$$
(3.1)

$$\sum_{p \in P^l} x_p^l \beta_{pt}^{bh} \le y_t^{bh}, \qquad \forall t, b \in B_t, h \in H^b, l \in L, \qquad (3.2)$$

$$\sum_{p \in P^l} x_p^l = 1, \qquad \forall l \in L, \tag{3.3}$$

$$\sum_{h \in H^b} y_t^{bh} = 1, \qquad \forall t, b \in B_t, \qquad (3.4)$$

$$x_p^l \in \{0,1\}, \qquad \forall l \in L, p \in P^l, \tag{3.5}$$

$$y_t^{bh} \in \{0, 1\}, \quad \forall t, b \in B_t, h \in H^b.$$
 (3.6)

In this model  $\beta_{pt}^{bh}$  is a coefficient which is set to one if path p is using satellite b's configuration h at time period t and zero otherwise.

As with MPTR the objective of MPCAP is to minimize all routing costs, including possible rerouting penalties. Naturally, in the general case it is possible to include costs for the capacity decisions. Constraints (3.1), (3.3) and (3.5) in MPCAP are identical to and serve the same purpose as constraints (2.1), (2.2) and (2.3) in MPTR. Constraint (3.2) ensures that if a configuration for a particular satellite and time period is not selected then all paths that use that configuration cannot be selected either. Constraint (3.4) forces exactly one configuration to be selected for each satellite and each time period and constraint (3.6) defines the configuration selection variables as binary. Before we discuss our solution approaches we note that the integrality constraints on the configuration variables (i.e., constraint (3.6)) could be relaxed. We will elaborate in Section 3.4.3 as to why this is true and the advantages of treating these variables as binary in our solution approach.

### 3.4 Solution Approach

In this section we look at the different components of the branch-and-priceand-cut procedure that we developed in Section 2.4 and discuss how they need to be extended to apply to the MPCAP problem. It is important to note that the MPCAP formulation includes an exponential number of  $x_p^l$  variables like before but only a polynomial number of  $y_t^{bh}$  variables (see definition in equation (3.6)). Therefore, the restricted master problem that we will be solving at the nodes of the BPC tree will contain only a limited number  $x_p^l$  columns but all of the  $y_t^{bh}$  variables.

## 3.4.1 Pricing and General Penalties

In order to be able to apply the column generation approach on the super-path variables we need to be able to solve the associated pricing problem. The reduced cost of an  $x_p^l$  variable in the MPCAP formulation is given by,

$$\bar{c}_{p}^{l} = \sum_{t} \sum_{(i,j)\in A_{t}} d_{t}^{l} (c_{ij} + \pi_{ij}) \delta_{ij}^{p} + \sum_{t} e_{t}^{l} \gamma_{t}^{p} + \sum_{t} \sum_{b\in B_{t}} \sum_{h\in H^{b}} \beta_{pt}^{bh} \theta_{lt}^{bh} - \sigma^{l}, \qquad (3.7)$$

where  $-\theta_{lt}^{bh}$  is the dual variable associated with constraint set (3.2). Observe, that compared to the reduced cost equation (2.5) in Chapter 2, equation (3.7) has an additional term associated with constraint set (3.2). There are two possible approaches that we can take when solving the pricing problem and computing the reduced cost of the super-path variables.

The first approach for the pricing problem becomes apparent if we rewrite equation (3.7) as,

$$\bar{c}_{p}^{l} = \sum_{t} \sum_{(i,j)\in A_{t}} d_{t}^{l} (c_{ij} + \pi_{ij} + \sum_{b\in B_{t}} \sum_{h\in H^{b}} \zeta_{ij}^{bh} \frac{\beta_{pt}^{bh} \theta_{lt}^{bh}}{d_{t}^{l}}) \delta_{ij}^{p} + \sum_{t} e_{t}^{l} \gamma_{t}^{p} - \sigma^{l}, \qquad (3.8)$$

where  $\zeta_{ij}^{bh}$  is a coefficient which is one if arc (i, j) belongs to satellite's *b* configuration h and zero otherwise. With this rewriting of equation (3.7) the reduced cost of a super-path is composed of an arc dependent term and a path dependent term as in equation (2.5). Thus we can directly apply the approach from Chapter 2 and use Theorems 2.1 and 2.2.

In other words, when solving the pricing problem for commodity l we have to update the cost of all arcs  $(i, j) \in A$  both by  $\pi_{ij}$  and  $\theta_{lt}^{bh}$  if the arc is part of the configuration h of satellite b. This way when we solve the K-shortest path problems for each time period t in order to determine the nodes of the pricing graph we implicitly take into account the dual information from constraints (3.2) that enforce the configuration selections. Other than that the procedure remains the same.

The second approach deals directly with the third term in equation (3.7) as part of a more general rerouting penalty that depends not only on the time period t and the commodity l but also the path p. Specifically we can define this penalty as,

$$\widetilde{e}_{tp}^{l} = e_{t}^{l} \gamma_{t}^{p} + \sum_{b \in B_{t}} \sum_{h \in H^{b}} \beta_{pt}^{bh} \theta_{lt}^{bh},$$

which when substituted in (3.7) gives,

$$\overline{c}_p^l = \sum_t \sum_{(i,j)\in A_t} d_t^l (c_{ij} + \pi_{ij}) \delta_{ij}^p + \sum_t \widetilde{e}_{tp}^l - \sigma^l,$$

The dependency on the path p means that  $\tilde{e}_{tp}^l$ , unlike the rerouting penalties we considered in Chapter 2, can assume different values even when solving the pricing problem of a specific commodity and for the same time period t. Unfortunately, Proposition 2.1 and Theorems 2.1 and 2.2 are not valid for a penalty like  $\tilde{e}_{tp}^l$  (which can be different for the same customer within a time period).

We generalize the approach we developed in Chapter 2 to situations where the route change penalty is a function of the path followed in period t - 1 and the path taken in period t. This covers the situation with the penalty  $\tilde{e}_{tp}^{t}$  defined in the context of the configuration decision problem. More importantly, this allows us to address the situation of a much more general route change penalty cost.

We use the same notation as before, where  $q_n^t$  denotes the  $n^{\text{th}}$  shortest path in time period t,  $R^t$  denotes the set of  $K_t$ -shortest paths in time period t and  $P^t$  denotes the set of all feasible paths in time period t. Also, let  $e^l(q_i^{t-1}, q_j^t)$  denote the rerouting penalty of commodity (customer) l that depends on path  $q_i^{t-1}$  (the *i*th path in period t-1) and path  $q_j^t$  (the *j*th path in period t). We specify the following sufficient condition, which is a generalization of the condition defined in Proposition 2.1, and can be used to determine whether a specific choice of  $\{K_1, K_2, \ldots, K_T\}$  ensures that we have found the lowest cost super-path with the new rerouting penalties. This generalization states that if we can find a path  $q_{n_t}^t$  in period t that is lower in cost than the most expensive path (i.e.,  $q_{K_t}^t$ ) in that period by an amount greater than or equal to the greatest two penalties incurred when switching to  $q_{n_t}^t$  from the previous and the next period then G' will contain the lowest cost super-path.

**Theorem 3.1** The multiperiod routing graph G' contains a lowest cost super-path  $p, if \exists n_t \in \{1, \ldots, K_t - 1\}, such that h(q_{K_t}^t) - h(q_{n_t}^t) \ge \max_{i=1,\ldots,K_{t-1}} e^l(q_i^{t-1}, q_{n_t}^t) + \max_{i=1,\ldots,K_{t+1}} e^l(q_{n_t}^t, q_i^{t+1}) \text{ or } R^t = P^t, \text{ for each } t = 1, \ldots, T.$ 

**Proof:** Suppose not. Then for some time period  $t, R^t \neq P^t$  because otherwise the pricing graph G' will contain all feasible paths and therefore the lowest cost super-path. Let  $p^*$  be a lowest cost super-path. Then for some time period r (for which  $R^r \neq P^r$ ),  $p^*$  contains a path  $q_j^r$  distinct from  $q_1^r, \ldots, q_{K_r}^r$ , (i.e.,  $j > K_r$ ) and therefore  $h(q_j^r) \geq h(q_{K_r}^r)$ . Let

$$j_{\alpha}^{r} = \max\{i: 0 \le i \le T - t \text{ and } q_{j}^{r}, F^{r+1}(q_{j}^{r}), \dots, F^{r+i}(q_{j}^{r}) \in p^{*}\},\$$

and

$$j_{\beta}^{r} = \max\{i : 0 \le i \le t-1 \text{ and } F^{r-i}(q_{j}^{r}), \dots, F^{r-1}(q_{j}^{r}), q_{j}^{r} \in p^{*}\}$$

By replacing paths  $F^i(q_j^i)$  by path  $q_{n_i}^i$  for  $i = r - j_{\beta}^r, \ldots, r, \ldots, r + j_{\alpha}^r$  in superpath  $p^*$  we can get a super-path with cost less than or equal to  $p^*$ . Specifically, by switching to paths  $q_{n_i}^i$  we incur the following penalty costs,

$$e^{l}(q_{j}^{r-j_{\beta}^{r}-1}, q_{n_{r-j_{\beta}^{r}}}^{r-j_{\beta}^{r}}) + e^{l}(q_{n_{r+j_{\alpha}^{r}}}^{r+j_{\alpha}^{r}}, q_{j}^{r+j_{\alpha}^{r}+1}) + \sum_{t=r-j_{\beta}^{r}+1}^{r+j_{\alpha}^{r}} e^{l}(q_{n_{t-1}}^{t-1}, q_{n_{t}}^{t}),$$

(i.e.,  $j_{\alpha}^{r} + j_{\beta}^{r} + 2$  penalties). Since,

$$h(q_{K_t}^t) - h(q_{n_t}^t) \ge \max_{i=1,\dots,K_{t-1}} e^l(q_i^{t-1}, q_{n_t}^t) + \max_{i=1,\dots,K_{t+1}} e^l(q_{n_t}^t, q_i^{t+1})$$

and  $h(q_j^t) \ge h(q_{K_t}^t)$  we can write for the difference between the cost of the old and the cost of the new paths the following,

$$\sum_{t=r-j_{\beta}^{r}}^{r+j_{\alpha}^{r}} \left( h(F(q_{j}^{t})) - h(q_{n_{t}}^{t}) \right) \geq \sum_{t=r-j_{\beta}^{r}}^{r+j_{\alpha}^{r}} \left( \max_{i=1,\dots,K_{t-1}} e^{l}(q_{i}^{t-1}, q_{n_{t}}^{t}) + \max_{i=1,\dots,K_{t+1}} e^{l}(q_{n_{t}}^{t}, q_{i}^{t+1}) \right)$$

which amounts to  $2(j_{\alpha}^{r} + j_{\beta}^{r} + 1)$  penalties that are the *greatest* possible penalties (when switching to path  $q_{n_{t}}^{t}$ ) between any two periods and is therefore *greater than* or equal to the  $j_{\alpha}^{r} + j_{\beta}^{r} + 2$  specific penalties stated previously. Therefore the new super path will have cost less than or equal to  $p^{*}$ .

# 3.4.2 Other Considerations

We now deal with other aspects of the BPC procedure for the MPCAP model.

## Cutting

We can add lifted cover inequalities (LCI) during the processing of each node in the BPC tree in exactly the same way as we did for the MPTR problem. The cutting element of our approach is not affected by which of the two pricing approaches we use.

## Branching

Branching can now be performed on the new configuration variables  $y_t^{bh}$  as well as the original super-path variables. The branching procedure we discussed in Section 2.4.4 can be used for the  $x_p^l$  variables in exactly the same way as before. However, we need to determine how to branch on the  $y_t^{bh}$  variables so that when we enforce the branching decisions we will not adversely affect the structure of the pricing problem. If we were to branch on the  $y_t^{bh}$  variables in the standard fashion by imposing the constraints  $\leq 0$  and  $\geq 1$  on the two branches respectively it is easy to enforce both branches by deleting the appropriate arcs from graph G. Specifically, if we were to enforce the  $\leq 0$  branch for variable  $y_t^{bh}$  we would have to delete all arcs  $(i, j) \in A_t$  that belong in configuration h from satellite b. Similarly, the  $y_t^{bh} \geq 1$  branching constraint can be enforced by deleting all arcs  $(i, j) \in A_t$  that do not belong in configuration h from satellite b. By deleting the appropriate arcs we guarantee that when computing the K-shortest paths for different time periods during the construction of the pricing graph we will not find a path that belongs to an undesirable configuration.

Even though this approach can be easily implemented and lead to the optimal solution it might generate an unbalanced tree since on one branch we delete a set of arcs that will be a lot larger than the other. In practice we use a slightly different branching approach that is similar to the branching for the  $x_p^l$  variables and results in a more balanced tree. Specifically, the branching rule identifies the fractional configuration variables for a satellite and then partitions the set of configurations for that satellite. The partition is constructed so that the configurations that correspond to fractional values in the current solution belong to two different sets, I' and  $\overline{I'}$ . In the first branch commodities are not allowed to use the arcs that belong to configurations in I', while in the second branch the commodities are not allowed to use the arcs that correspond to configurations in  $\overline{I'}$ . For example assume that for a time period t satellite b has five configurations (i.e.,  $H^b = \{1, \ldots, 5\}$ ). Let  $y_t^{b1}$  be the most fractional value (i.e., the one closest to 0.5) and  $y_t^{b2}$  be the second most fractional value. The sets I' and  $\overline{I'}$  can then be defined as,  $I' = \{y_t^{b1}, y_t^{b3}, y_t^{b4}\}$ ,  $\overline{I'} = \{y_t^{b2}, y_t^{b5}\}$ . Notice, that the partition of the different configuration variables in the two sets is largely irrelevant as long as  $y_t^{b1}$  and  $y_t^{b2}$  belong to different sets.

At each node of the BPC tree when a fractional optimal solution for the linear programming relaxation of the MPCAP model is found we first check to see if any of the configuration variables are fractional. If so, we then detect the two most fractional (i.e., closest to 0.5) configuration variables and branch on them based on the procedure discussed. If no configuration variables are fractional we proceed by branching on the super-path variables in exactly the same way as before.

### 3.4.3 Linear Configuration Variables

We noted earlier that in the MPCAP formulation the configuration variables could have been defined as linear and non-negative,  $y_t^{bh} \in \mathbb{R}_+$ . This is true because for a given feasible solution with integer path variables constraints (3.2), (3.4) and  $y_t^{bh} \in \mathbb{R}_+$  will ensure that all y variables are either 0 or 1. In order to prove this, consider a matrix **A** consisting of the  $y_t^{bh}$  coefficients in constraints (3.2) and (3.4). Specifically, we consider the coefficients in the following rows,

$$\begin{aligned} -y_t^{bh} &\leq -\sum_{p \in P^l} x_p^l \beta_{pt}^{bh} \quad \forall t, b \in B_t, h \in H^b \\ \sum_{h \in H^b} y_t^{bh} &= 1 \end{aligned}$$

Using Proposition 2.1 from Nemhauser and Wolsey (see p. 540 in [63]) we first multiply the first set of rows that correspond to constraint set (3.2) by -1 and we end up with unit rows (i.e., rows that contain exactly one non-zero coefficient which is equal to 1). In determining whether  $\mathbf{A}$  is totally unimodular (TU) we can delete these rows (as they are unit rows) and end up with a new matrix,  $\mathbf{A}'$ , that contains only the rows that correspond to constraint set (3.4). All the columns of  $\mathbf{A}'$  are unit columns. As a result it is easy to transform  $\mathbf{A}'$  to the identity matrix which is totally unimodular. Therefore, A is TU since the identity matrix was obtained by multiplying rows by -1 and by deleting unit rows and columns. Proposition 2.2 in Nemhauser and Wolsey (see p. 541 in [63]) states that a polyhedron  $\mathcal{P} = \{x \in$  $\mathbb{R}_+ : \mathbf{A}\mathbf{x} \leq \mathbf{b}$  is integral when  $\mathbf{A}$  is a TU matrix and  $\mathbf{b} \in \mathbb{Z}$ . In our case, the rows of **b** that correspond to constraints (3.2) will be either 0 or 1 because of constraint set (3.3). The rest of the rows are equal to 1 and therefore **b** is integral. Therefore an updated MPCAP model with linear y variables will be equivalent (i.e., have the same convex hull of integer feasible solutions) to the original MPCAP model. Naturally, a model with fewer integer (or binary) variables might be preferred since they do not require that we branch on them and usually result in a smaller B&B tree and a faster solution time.

However, in our case, at each node of our BPC tree we are solving a restricted problem that does not contain all variables. As a result by branching on the configuration variables first we can impose restrictions on which path variables will be considered. This has a twofold effect. First it can significantly reduce the number of branches required in the BPC tree since branching on a configuration variable will reduce the number of paths considered for all commodities. Additionally, when solving the pricing problem there are fewer columns that could potentially have negative reduced costs and this could lead to faster solutions of the restricted LPs. In Section 3.5.3 we contrast the effects of having integer as opposed to linear configuration variables.

## 3.5 Computational Results

We now present various computational experiments on different data sets. Table 3.1 presents a summary of the problem parameters used for all data sets. These data sets are designed in a similar fashion to the ones in Section 2.5 and explore the benefits of applying a multiperiod optimization procedure as opposed to a period-byperiod optimization process or a Root-Node procedure. The BPC and Root-Node procedures were coded in C++ with the use of ILOG CPLEX v9.0 and the ILOG Maestro libraries, while the period-by-period process uses only ILOG CPLEX v9.0. All computational work was conducted on a Pentium IV Xeon processor, with 3 GHz clock speed and 2 GB of RAM.

The first data set that we use contains problems with five time periods, in which we have two satellites that are present in all time periods. These satellites have eight up-beams and eight down-beams and a switching matrix with twenty onboard connections with an average capacity of 2 traffic units and an average cost of \$200,000. In a similar fashion to the problems generated for Chapter 2 the rerouting penalty is set to \$300,000 (per traffic unit per time period) and the unmet demand cost was set to \$750,000 (per traffic unit per time period). We have constructed three different versions of this data set with the only difference being the fact that the satellites have one, two or three different possible configurations. Naturally, when there is only one configuration we can use the approaches developed in Chapter 2 and that will give us a way of drawing conclusions as to how multiple configurations affect the solutions and our approach.

In the second data set we have problems with five time periods but generate three different satellites out of which only two are present at each period. This way we can replicate the dynamic nature of satellite networks in which different satellites are going to be active over the time horizon for which we plan. The satellites in this data set have the same up-beams, down-beams and onboard connections like the ones in the first set. We also generate three versions of this set and once again these have one, two or three different configurations for each satellite, respectively. All other attributes of this set are identical to the ones in the first set.

Both data sets use exactly the same service request data with 50 customers, each one with an average traffic demand that depends on the load factor stated in each set. For example for a load factor of 0.5 customers have an average demand of 0.8 units whereas for a load factor of 0.8 they have an average demand of 1.28 traffic units. All customers have a 0.9 probability of "surviving" from one period to the next and at each time period we introduce 5 new customers.

### 3.5.1 Multiperiod vs. Period-by-Period

We will now proceed to compare the BPC procedure developed earlier with a period-by-period approach that can deal with the capacitated network design aspects. Similarly, to Section 2.5.1 we use the variables  $f_{ij}^{lt}$ , which are one if com-

Parameter Description	Value
Network	
# of regions	10
# of time periods	5
Set 1: $\#$ of satellites per period	2
Set 2: $\#$ of satellites per period	3
# of onboard connections per satellite	8
Capacity of onboard connections	$\sim \mathcal{U}[1,3]$
Cost per unit of capacity	$\sim \mathcal{U}[\$100, 000, \$300, 000]$
Demand	
# of customers per time period	50
Demand of each customer	$\sim \mathcal{U}[0.75, 0.85]$
Survival probability for a customer	0.9
New customers in each period	5
Unmet demand cost	\$750,000
Rerouting penalty cost	\$300,000

Table 3.1: Problem parameters used in the random problem generation for both data sets.

modity l, uses arc (i, j) in time period t and zero otherwise. Additionally, we use the decision variables  $y_t^{bh}$  that indicate the chosen configuration h, for satellite b, at time period t. We now present the period-specific capacitated design (PSCAP) formulation for period t,

$$(PSCAP_t) \quad \min \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{(i,j) \in A_t} c_{ij}^{lt} f_{ij}^{lt}$$
(3.9)

subject to 
$$\sum_{j:(j,i)\in A_t} f_{ji}^{lt} - \sum_{j:(i,j)\in A_t} f_{ij}^{lt} = o_i^{lt}, \qquad \forall t, i \in V_t, l \in L,$$
(3.10)

$$\sum_{l \in L} d_t^l f_{ij}^{lt} \le b_{ij}, \qquad \forall t, (i,j) \in A_t, \tag{3.11}$$

$$f_{ij}^{lt} - \sum_{t} \sum_{b \in B_t} \sum_{h \in H^b} \zeta_{ij}^{bh} y_t^{bh} \le 0, \qquad \forall t, (i,j) \in A_t, l \in L, \quad (3.12)$$

$$\sum_{h \in H^b} y_t^{bh} = 1, \qquad \forall t, b \in B_t, \tag{3.13}$$

$$f_{ij}^{lt} \in \{0,1\}, \quad \forall t, l \in L, (i,j) \in A_t, \quad (3.14)$$

$$y_t^{bh} \in \{0, 1\} \quad \forall t, b \in B_t, h \in H^b.$$
 (3.15)

where  $\zeta_{ij}^{bh}$  is the coefficient we defined earlier in the context of the pricing problem (see Section 3.4.1) and  $o_i^{lt}$  is equal to -1 or 1 if i is the origin node or destination node of commodity l at time period t, respectively and zero otherwise (as in Section 2.5.1). The only differences between  $\text{PSR}_t$  and  $\text{PSCAP}_t$  are the constraint sets (3.12), (3.13) and (3.15) which restrict flow only on selected configurations, enforce the selection of exactly one configuration and define the configuration variables as binary, respectively. Just like we did in Section 2.5.1 the coefficients  $c_{ij}^{lt}$  are set equal to  $c_{ij}d_{ij}^l + e_t^l$  (where  $e_t^l$  is the rerouting penalty) if commodity l has not used arc (i, j) in period t - 1 and (i, j) represents an onboard connection. It is important to note that this type of period-by-period model presented here may not be possible for general problems. Specifically, in the satellite network context the rerouting penalty is associated with the use of specific arcs in our graph, G. If the penalty is associated with the *entire* path, as opposed to the use of a single arc, then the updating of the cost coefficients  $c_{ij}^{lt}$  would not have been possible and the flow based model PSCAP<sub>t</sub> would not have been able to account for the rerouting penalties at all.

Tables 3.2, 3.3 and 3.4 present a comparison between the BPC procedure and the period-by-period approach for the three different versions of the first data set. Each row in the tables present average values over 20 problems for different load factors, which are specified in the first column. The next two columns present primal (upper) bounds and computational times (in seconds) for the period-byperiod approach, respectively. The next three refer to the BPC procedure and show the primal bound achieved, the percentage gap between the primal and dual bounds and the computational time (in seconds). The last two columns show the average percentage gap between the primal bounds achieved by the two procedures over all instances and over the instances that converged, respectively. We allowed the BPC procedure to run for 1 hour and that is why in some cases the period-by-period approach has found a better solution. In these cases the average gap between the primal bounds over all instances assumes a negative value. This is an indication that the problem becomes harder when we consider more configurations for each satellite and that the BPC procedure requires more time to provide benefits over a period-by-period approach. Table 3.2 can serve as a benchmark against which the results in Tables 3.3 and 3.4 can be compared to show the effects of considering multiple configurations per satellite. Specifically, we see by the increase in average computation times for both approaches that the problems become harder when more configurations per satellite are considered. Additionally, the average percentage gap between the primal solutions for the two approaches also increases for more configurations. For example if we consider the set in which the load factor is equal to 0.5 we see the gap increasing from 2.268% for one configuration, to 3.986% for two configurations, to 4.795% for three configurations. This increase is an indication of the added benefits of using a BPC procedure as opposed to a period-by-period approach.

In Tables 3.5, 3.6 and 3.7 we present a comparison between the BPC procedure and the period-by-period approach for the three different versions of the second data set. The tables are structured in exactly the same way as before. From the percentage gaps between the primal solutions we can see that the differences in the quality of the solutions between the two approaches have increased. This observation can be attributed to the nature of the second data set that incorporates a much more dynamic topology. We remind the reader that in this data set only two of the three satellites are available for use in each time period. This way we are able to replicate the usual relocations, launches and decommissions of satellites in a typical GEO network over multiple years. The tables also allow us to draw similar conclusions as for the first data set. Namely, we can observe that the problems become harder and that the benefits of using a BPC procedure increase as the number of configurations for each satellite increases.

Gaps $(\%)$	Converged	1.90	2.27	3.00	4.54	5.40	
Primal	Overall	1.90	0.06	2.04	1.17	1.40	
C)	Time (s)	35.16	95.69	1,089.60	777.37	1,442.08	
period (BP	$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	0.00	0.00	1.09	4.10	5.11	
Multij	Primal (\$)	36,284,162	45,990,149	59,982,060	81,901,434	108, 673, 333	
Period	Time (s)	0.28	0.30	0.27	0.26	0.25	
Period-by-	Primal (\$)	36,959,018	47,039,212	61,132,418	82, 343, 748	109, 679, 295	
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8	

Table 3.2: Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for single-configuration satellites in the first data set.

Gaps $(\%)$	Converged	3.09	3.99	5.40	6.51	4.95
Primal	Overall	3.06	0.38	-1.00	0.52	-10.68
C)	Time (s)	732.66	447.04	1,789.69	1,488.90	2,345.66
beriod (BP	$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	0.03	0.00	9.91	7.48	23.39
Multip	Primal (\$)	32,408,128	42,449,194	62,022,157	81,640,012	125,896,228
Period	Time (s)	0.61	0.67	1.28	0.76	0.78
Period-by-	Primal (\$)	33, 385, 858	44,121,530	59,962,993	81,043,212	109,054,991
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 3.3: Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for satellites with two configurations in the first data set.

Gaps $(\%)$	Converged	3.68	4.80	5.14	7.34	4.47	
Primal	Overall	3.08	0.38	-1.69	-12.23	-23.38	
C)	Time (s)	1,134.43	947.12	2,406.40	2,891.07	3,104.43	
period (BP	$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	0.55	3.50	8.49	28.86	50.69	
Multi	Primal (\$)	31,665,477	43,062,039	59,803,869	95,461,264	144,505,214	
Period	Time (s)	1.01	2.13	20.06	24.70	1.66	
Period-by-	Primal (\$)	32,612,273	43,490,943	57, 782, 530	79, 723, 664	105, 161, 090	
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8	

Table 3.4: Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for satellites with three configurations in the first data set.

.l Gaps (%)	Converged	8.75	8.07	8.66	8.87	8.56
Prima	Overall	8.74	0.27	7.71	8.53	4.36
C)	Time (s)	292.55	218.71	921.78	625.52	1.594.87
period (BP	$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	0.00	0.06	0.73	0.35	4.61
Multi	Primal (\$)	43,905,504	58,169,613	76,475,339	94, 940, 885	123, 180, 851
Period	Time (s)	0.31	0.25	0.28	0.27	0.26
Period-by-	Primal (\$)	47,731,934	62, 824, 219	82, 348, 631	103,018,136	127.901.316
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 3.5: Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for single-configuration satellites in the second data set.

Gaps $(\%)$	Converged	11.11	11.22	10.65	11.47	11.63	
Primal	Overall	10.69	0.69	4.95	6.57	-2.17	
C)	Time (s)	659.64	736.15	1,669.26	1,861.55	2,346.15	
period (BP	$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	0.10	0.02	7.19	5.10	15.93	
Multij	Primal (\$)	40,826,974	53,047,491	76,117,947	95,571,915	134,064,952	
Period	Time (s)	0.72	0.69	0.95	0.83	16.06	
Period-by-	Primal (\$)	45,206,132	59,021,292	78,898,407	100,650,720	127, 391, 654	
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8	

Table 3.6: Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for satellites with two configurations in the second data set.

Gaps $(\%)$	Converged	10.16	11.54	9.46	12.19	9.20
Primal	Overall	9.54	0.84	3.92	-20.59	-18.87
C)	Time (s)	1,073.22	1,292.07	2,170.08	3,397.35	3,533.06
period (BP	$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	0.66	0.32	7.41	41.28	44.85
MultiJ	Primal (\$)	40,089,218	51, 589, 849	73,762,830	122,017,438	156, 365, 482
Period	Time (s)	2.29	2.05	7.90	21.89	2.82
Period-by-	Primal (\$)	43,839,462	57,408,643	75, 398, 544	100, 132, 328	123,691,867
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 3.7: Comparison of Period-by-Period to Multiperiod optimization under different load-factors for satellites with three configurations in the second data set.

## 3.5.2 BPC vs. Root-Node

In this section we compare the BPC procedure with a Root-Node procedure for the two data sets that we have generated. In Tables 3.8, 3.9 and 3.10 we present the results for the first data set. These tables present primal solutions, percentage gaps between primal and dual bounds and computational times (in seconds) for both procedures. They also show the percentage gaps between the primal solutions reached by the two approaches in the allotted time frame (1 hour) over all instances and over the instances that converged. In Table 3.8 we see that the Root-Node procedure gives results that are very close to the results of the BPC approach, which is exactly what we had observed in Chapter 2. However, in Tables 3.9 and 3.10 we see a very significant difference between the two approaches. What is more is the fact that based on the earlier comparison between BPC and period-by-period we can draw the conclusion that that the period-by-period approach outperforms the Root-Node approach for most cases in which there are multiple configurations. One possible explanation for this could be the fact that the Root-Node procedure generates enough columns to find the optimal solution at the root node of the tree but these columns might not include paths in some of the configurations that are in the optimal solution.

Tables 3.11, 3.12 and 3.13 show the results for the BPC and Root-Node approaches for the second data set. Once again we observe that in the first table the two procedures are comparable while in the remaining two the BPC approach is clearly better by very large margins. Additionally, similar to our observations in

Chapter 2, the solutions of the BPC algorithm contain paths with significantly fewer rerouting penalties which helps to explain the improvements seen in the objective value comparisons.

$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	Converged	0.00	0.00	0.03	0.05	0.21
$\operatorname{Primal}$	Overall	0.00	0.00	-0.16	-3.26	-2.98
	Time (s)	35.16	95.69	1,089.60	777.37	1,442.08
BPC	Gap (%)	0.00	0.00	1.09	4.10	5.11
	Primal (\$)	36,284,162	45,990,149	59,982,060	81,901,434	108,673,333
	Time (s)	1.92	4.51	622.65	122.39	302.35
oot-Node	$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	0.00	0.00	0.90	0.00	0.98
R	Primal (\$)	36,284,162	45,991,941	59,885,052	78,786,590	105,064,629
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 3.8: Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with a single configuration in the first data set.

$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	Converged	3.51	11.44	16.58	14.45	11.65
$\operatorname{Primal}$	Overall	3.65	11.44	12.45	9.36	-4.30
	Time (s)	732.66	447.04	1,789.69	1,488.90	2,345.66
BPC	Gap (%)	0.03	0.00	9.91	7.48	23.39
	Primal (\$)	32,408,128	42,449,194	62,022,157	81,640,012	125,896,228
	Time (s)	200.26	22.83	226.53	29.79	35.68
oot-Node	Gap (%)	0.03	0.00	2.60	0.00	0.03
R	Primal (\$)	33,625,698	47,260,858	68, 122, 719	88,298,312	116,964,373
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 3.9: Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with two configurations in the first data

Gap (%)	Converged	8.84	21.37	23.57	32.06	22.98
Primal	Overall	8.05	18.34	20.87	10.98	-6.99
	Time (s)	1,134.43	947.12	2,406.40	2,891.07	3,104.43
BPC	Gap (%)	0.55	3.50	8.49	28.86	50.69
	Primal (\$)	31,665,477	43,062,039	59,803,869	95,461,264	144,505,214
	Time (s)	16.77	21.29	336.25	242.67	81.56
oot-Node	Gap (%)	0.00	0.00	0.11	2.39	0.00
R	Primal (\$)	34,250,130	50,457,894	71,238,893	101, 716, 588	128,469,498
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 3.10: Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with three configurations in the first data set.

$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	Converged	0.12	0.00	0.03	0.06	0.28
Primal (	Overall	0.11	-0.03	-0.62	-0.27	-1.61
	Time (s)	292.55	218.71	921.78	625.52	1,594.87
BPC	$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	0.00	0.06	0.73	0.35	4.61
	Primal (\$)	43,905,504	58,169,613	76,475,339	94,940,885	123, 180, 851
	Time (s)	11.07	41.92	280.14	101.05	757.55
oot-Node	Gap (%)	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.00	2.23
R	Primal (\$)	43,953,766	58,154,564	75,959,108	94,660,186	120,854,403
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 3.11: Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with a single configuration in the second

data set.

Gap (%)	Converged	11.47	15.64	18.69	20.54	11.87
$\Pr[na]$	Overall	11.58	15.93	14.37	15.29	-0.29
	Time (s)	659.64	736.15	1,669.26	1,861.55	2,346.15
BPC	Gap (%)	0.10	0.02	7.19	5.10	15.93
	Primal (\$)	40,826,974	53,047,491	76,117,947	95,571,915	134,064,952
	Time (s)	154.91	26.63	283.14	34.92	213.18
oot-Node	Gap (%)	0.01	0.00	1.46	0.00	0.00
R	Primal (\$)	45,542,735	61,427,959	86,137,243	108,665,879	130,223,649
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 3.12: Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with two configurations in the second data set.

${ m Gap}~(\%)$	Converged	17.31	23.95	30.21	25.09	24.28
Primal	Overall	16.81	25.06	24.31	-7.60	-8.57
	Time (s)	1,073.22	1,292.07	2,170.08	3,397.35	3,533.06
BPC	Gap (%)	0.66	0.32	7.41	41.28	44.85
	Primal (\$)	40,089,218	51, 589, 849	73,762,830	122,017,438	156, 365, 482
	Time (s)	36.40	53.49	76.65	65.50	125.88
oot-Node	Gap (%)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
R	Primal (\$)	46,693,521	64,447,985	90, 326, 205	116,845,336	139,848,680
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 3.13: Comparison of the Root-Node approach to the BPC procedure for satellites with three configurations in the second data set.

### 3.5.3 Integer vs. Linear Configuration Variables

In order to explore the effect of the configuration variables on the BPC procedure we solved the problems that had satellites with two configurations in the first data set with linear as well as integer configuration variables. In Table 3.14 we present the results of this comparison. The table shows average results for the percentage gap between the primal and dual bounds, the computation time (in seconds), the number of nodes in the BPC tree and the number of columns and cuts added during both approaches. The last column presents the percentage gap of the primal solutions reached after 1 hour. By looking at the average number of nodes generated by the two approaches we see that when the configuration variables are binary the BPC tree is generally much smaller. Additionally, the number of columns and cuts generated with this approach is significantly smaller for the problem sets with 0.4 and 0.5 load factors. Moreover, the feasible solutions attained within 1 hour when the configuration variables are integer are significantly better (i.e., 12%for a load factor of 0.4 and more than 40% for load factors 0.5 and 0.6). The significant differences that are observed can be attributed to the branching mechanism for integer configuration variables. Specifically, when branching on a configuration variable we are able to delete large sets of arcs from our graph, G that correspond to the configurations that are excluded by the branch we are currently on. This in turn results in the generation of fewer columns and cuts and the exploration of fewer nodes. In the linear case however this mechanism is absent and as a result we explore many more nodes and generate more columns and cuts.

Load	I	Integer Con	ufiguration	Variables			Linear Con	figuration	Variables		Primal
Factor	$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	Time (s)	Nodes	Columns	Cuts	$\operatorname{Gap}(\%)$	Time (s)	Nodes	Columns	Cuts	Gap (%)
0.4	0.03	732.7	981.9	2,787.6	1,740.3	16.87	3,150.6	2,590.2	10,153.6	4,587.7	12.58
0.5	0.00	447.0	495.4	3,043.7	926.4	40.29	3,601.8	2,790.4	12, 276.9	3,736.5	30.48
0.6	9.91	1,789.7	2,079.8	10,442.8	4,690.5	78.62	3,601.4	2,324.2	12,002.0	4,016.3	48.09
0.7	7.48	1,488.9	1, 342.5	12, 349.0	3,815.9	75.79	3,601.3	2,399.3	12,970.3	5,077.1	43.96
Table $3.1^4$	1: Compari	son of integ	ger vs. line	ear configu	ration var	riables for s	atellites wi	th two co	offiguration	s in the fi	rst data set.

set.
ata
st d
firs
$_{\mathrm{the}}$
s in
ion
urat
onfig.
0 00
ı tw
witł
ites
atell
$OI S_{2}$
es fc
iabl
vari
ion
urat
nfign
. COI
near
S. li
er ve
tege
of in
on (
aris
duic
Ŭ 
3.14
le 5
ab

### 3.6 Concluding Remarks

In this chapter we extended the multiperiod traffic routing problem in considering alternative configurations of the satellites. Effectively we have defined a multiperiod capacitated network design (MPCAP) problem which in the context of satellite networks expresses a multiperiod traffic routing problem with onboard configuration decisions. We were able to extend the BPC procedure developed in Chapter 2 to deal with new decision variables that capture the configuration choices. The main challenges included dealing with the dual variables of the new constraints associated with the selection of a configuration. We presented two approaches that can deal with these new variables. The first uses the results developed in Chapter 2 whereas the second one presents a new approach that can deal with rerouting penalties in much more general settings.

Our computational analysis focused on the impact of including configuration decisions in satellite planning. We compared the BPC, Root-Node and periodby-period approaches for problems which included satellites with one, two and three configurations. Our results indicate that the BPC optimization algorithm can achieve savings of up to 12% over the period-by-period approach and up to 32% over the Root-Node approach. These results show that a multiperiod approach can still add significant value as opposed to a period-by-period process and that the Root-Node approach does very poorly when multiple configurations or equivalently network design decisions are involved.

In the satellite problem context that motivated the MPCAP problem there
were no costs associated with switching from one configuration to another. However, in the more general situation in which there is some cost associated with the design variables (that is also present in the objective function) we would need to revise our solution approach. Specifically, the main question that needs to be explored is whether the design variables should also be decoupled from the time dimension subscript. This would mean that we would have to define *configuration paths* for each satellite that would specify the configuration that each satellite would use for *all* time periods. Naturally, this would lead to an exponential number of configuration variables and an associated pricing problem. This approach introduces many new challenges that have to do with the generation of two different types of columns for the solution of each restricted LP as well as branching and initial feasibility considerations. We leave this for future research and note that Stanojevic [78] discusses aspects of column generation with two different types of (exponentially sized) variables in the context of optical network design.

### Chapter 4

# Multiperiod Traffic Routing with Uncertain Demand

# 4.1 Problem Definition

In this chapter we approach the MPTR problem but we assume that future customer demands are not known with certainty. Specifically, we assume that the network planners are still able to forecast individual traffic demands with reasonable accuracy but the actual demands that will occur depend on prevailing market conditions. The reasoning behind this assumption is that even though expected demands for individual customers are forecasted it would be virtually impossible to define separate probability distributions for all of them. However, it is more reasonable to analyze the prevailing market trends for different services and between different regions and come up with specific distributions for the possible realizations of these trends. Additionally, we assume that demands for the first time period are known with certainty while demands for the remaining time periods are the ones for which we are uncertain. In the stochastic multiperiod traffic routing problem (SMPTR) we wish to minimize the expected traffic routing costs over all random scenarios while routing service requests with uncertain demand over a given satellite network for multiple time periods. We will also extend our work to the *stochastic* multistage capacitated network design problem (SMCAP) and comment on solution methodologies for stochastic multicommodity flow and integer stochastic programs

in general.

# 4.2 Related Literature

The practice of introducing uncertainty into problems and making decisions based on probability distributions of unknown events adds significant value to the resulting Stochastic Programming (SP) models. For a good introduction to the field of stochastic optimization see Ruszczynski and Shapiro [70], Birge and Louveaux [19] and Kall and Wallace [49].

There have been several papers in the literature that deal with network planning and design decisions with uncertain demand in a telecommunications and other contexts. Sen et al. [74] define a two-stage problem where the first-stage decision variables correspond to the installation of capacity on the edges of a network and the second stage decision variables deal with routing demand between origins and destinations. The objective in that problem is to minimize unmet demand. Riis and Andersen [68] discuss the same problem and develop a procedure based on an L-Shaped algorithm. They discuss and use various families of cuts and test their approach on real-life instances but their objective is to minimize the expected cost of installing the new facilities and routing the traffic. Medova [61] looks at traffic routing of a telecommunications network with uncertain demands over a single stage and formulates a multicommodity flow model with chance-constraints, where flow splitting is allowed. Smith et al. [77] look at a two-stage stochastic problem that involves the installation of add-drop multiplexors on SONET rings and solve it with an L-Shaped method.

A somewhat related problem that has attracted a lot of attention in the literature is the capacity expansion problem. Even though capacity expansion problems have been motivated by facility installation in the telecommunications and other industries their defining characteristic that sets them apart from network design problems is that typically they involve decisions on capacity installation but not routing. Riis and Lodahl [69] formulate a bicriteria capacity expansion problem in which both the total expected capacity cost and the probability of violating future capacity restrictions is minimized. Saniee [71] looks at a multistage capacity expansion problem of a single location and develops a very efficient technique to solve it. Riis and Andersen [67] discuss a preprocessing rule and a new formulation for a multistage capacity expansion problem of a single communications link. More recently, Ahmed and Sahinidis [2] look at a general multistage integer capacity expansion problem under uncertainty and develop an approximation algorithm which they test on different types of chemical process networks for different numbers of time periods. Also, Ahmed et al. [1] developed an exact approach that successfully deals with an integer multistage capacity expansion problem.

Another well studied stochastic problem is the stochastic transportation problem (STP). This problem requires the transportation of commodities from a set of supply points to a set of demand points and typically assumes that the demands are uncertain. The STP is usually modeled on bipartite graphs and does not involve general networks, routing decisions or multicommodity flow like some of the network design and planning problems discussed previously. For a nice review of several papers on STP and various decomposition techniques see Holmberg [44].

The majority of the stochastic programming literature that deals with twostage or multistage recourse problems treats cases in which the programs are linear. For these types of problems several procedures have been developed over the years. The most prominent of these approaches is the *outer linearization* or more commonly known as the *L-Shaped method* introduced by Van Slyke and Wets [76] which is based on Benders decomposition [14]. A related procedure, but not as popular, is the socalled *inner linearization*, which was first suggested by Dantzig and Madansky [28] for solving stochastic problems.

On the other hand, there have been significantly fewer approaches for general problems that contain integer (or binary) variables, especially if these are present at any of the later stages in a stochastic program. The first extension of the L-Shaped method for a two-stage problem with binary first and second stage was presented by Laporte and Louveaux [53]. Unfortunately their method only works for cases where the first-stage variables are continuous. Carøe and Tind [23] extended the L-Shaped method for mixed-integer first and second stage variables. Carøe and Schultz [22] develop a method for multistage integer recourse problems that is based on what is known as *variable splitting* or *Lagrangian Decomposition*. They comment on the fact that implementation for multiple stages can become computationally expensive and present results on a two-stage problem. Schultz et al. [73] develop a procedure for integer stochastic programs in which they exploit the similarity in structure between the scenario dependent integer problems by using a Gröbner basis strategy. Klein Haneveld et al. [41, 42] present a solution procedure for a class of two-stage

integer stochastic programs that have a special structure known as *simple recourse*. Their approach constructs an envelope for the second-stage value function. Recently, Ahmed et al. [3] present a branch-and-bound algorithm for a two-stage stochastic program with mixed-integer first-stage variables and integer second-stage variables. They propose a variable reformulation, an associated branching strategy and bound calculation for the second stage value function and provide computational results. The papers by Ahmed et al. [1, 2] discussed earlier in the context of capacity expansion also deal with integer stochastic programs. For a fairly recent review of the different approaches developed for integer stochastic programs see the paper by Klein Haneveld and van der Vlerk [43].

From the brief review of the most prominent approaches for stochastic programs with integer recourse it should be clear that very few procedures can deal with integer stochastic programs without significant assumptions on the structure of these problems and even fewer can be generalized for multistage problems in which integer variables exist at all stages. In this chapter we will present a branch-andprice approach that can be applied to multistage stochastic multicommodity flow problems with integer variables at all stages. More importantly our approach can inherently deal with an arbitrary number of stages and the inclusion of additional stages involves only a limited computational penalty. To the best of our knowledge the use of the Dantzig-Wolfe decomposition principle on an appropriate reformulation of the primal problem has never been used to solve stochastic multistage recourse problems with integer variables at all stages.

### 4.3 Problem Formulations

In this section we will present the nature of uncertainty in future service requests and model the SMPTR problem on exactly the same graph as the one we used in Chapter 2. We also introduce two stochastic programming models. The first one is based on a multicommodity flow approach while the second one uses the notion of super-paths introduced in Chapter 2.

## 4.3.1 Uncertainty

We model the SMPTR problem under the assumption that demand  $d_t^l$  for each commodity l and each time period t, except the first, is uncertain. In order to account for uncertainty, we let the demand be dependent on the outcome of a random variable  $\xi$ . Naturally, our problem can be viewed as a multistage recourse problem where the routing of the demand has to be determined at each period (stage). Routing for current demand (time period 1) can be determined in the first stage with certainty, since the actual demand is known (customers have expressed their requirements). However, the routing of future time period demands has to be decided when it is realized. Those later decisions will undoubtedly suffer (or benefit) by rerouting penalties (or their absence) that result from the decisions taken in the previous period (stage). We denote the dependence of the demand of commodity l, at time period t on  $\xi$  as  $d_t^l(\xi)$ .

We assume that the random variable  $\xi$  has a discrete distribution with finite support, say  $\Xi = \{\xi^s : s \in S\}$  and corresponding probabilities  $P(\xi = \xi^s) = q^s$ , for all  $s \in S$ . Notice that the realization of a scenario s for the random variable  $\xi$ will determine the demand  $d_t^l(\xi^s)$  for all time periods t in the time horizon and all customers l. For notational convenience we will denote the demand for customer l, in time period t, under scenario s, as  $d_t^{ls}$ . This notion of scenarios and the definition of  $\xi$  is quite common in stochastic programming (see [19, 70] for various examples). The scenarios are typically represented as part of a *scenario tree* with a single root node and multiple branches. Each path in this tree, from the root to each leaf node represents a scenario. In Figure 4.1 we present a simple scenario tree with six scenarios and three time periods. Since there is a unique path from the root node to a leaf node, for brevity we label the leaf node with the scenario number. Each node n in the scenario tree is associated with a set of scenarios  $S_n$  that can occur from that node. Also, for each period t, let  $\mathcal{B}_t$  include all sets  $\mathcal{S}_j$  such that node j is in period t. For example in Figure 4.1  $\mathcal{S}_2 = \{1, 2, 3\}, \mathcal{S}_3 = \{4, 5, 6\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_2 = \{S_2, S_3\}$ .

In practice our approach could be used by planners at the start of a planning period to make decisions on the routing of existing requests (i.e., known with certainty) for the upcoming time period. Even though this optimization run provides decisions for all customers over all the time periods and under all scenarios the planners will re-optimize at the start of each period. Each subsequent run uses new information for new customers that want to receive service and future scenarios. Once again the results for these runs will provide planners with the routing decisions that have to be taken in the current time period. In this way the network planners always make decisions based on the most recent information while also taking into account the probability of future events that can potentially have an



Figure 4.1: A small scenario tree for a three-stage (period) problem with six scenarios.

effect on current decisions.

### 4.3.2 Flow Based Model

We use the decision variables  $f_{ij}^{lt}$  that are equal to 1 when commodity l is using arc (i, j), at time period t and 0 otherwise. We also introduce the decision variables  $z_t^l$  that will capture the possible rerouting of commodity l, at time period t. Notice that both these variables depend on the realization  $\xi^s$  of the random variable  $\xi$ . We denote this dependency as  $f_{ij}^{lt}(\xi^s)$  and  $z_t^l(\xi^s)$  but for convenience we will instead use the notation  $f_{ij}^{lts}$  and  $z_t^{ls}$ , respectively. The stochastic multiperiod traffic routing (SMPTR) problem can now be stated as,

(SMPTR-F) 
$$\min \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{(i,j) \in A_1} d_1^l c_{ij} f_{ij}^{l1} + \sum_{t=2}^T Q^t (f^{t-1})$$
 (4.1)

$$\sum_{j:(j,i)\in A_1} f_{ji}^{l1} - \sum_{j:(i,j)\in A_1} f_{ij}^{l1} = o_i^{l1}, \qquad \forall i \in N_1, l \in L$$
 (4.2)

$$\sum_{l \in L} d_t^l f_{ij}^{l1} \le b_{ij}, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in A_1, \tag{4.3}$$

$$f_{ij}^{l1} \in \{0,1\}, \quad \forall l \in L, (i,j) \in A_1, \quad (4.4)$$

where the value functions  $Q^t(f^{t-1})$  for the different stages in (4.1) depend on the flow variables in the previous time period. The coefficients  $o_i^{l1}$  are equal to -1 and 1 when *i* is the origin and destination of customer *l* respectively and zero other wise. The value function  $Q^t(f^{t-1})$  is given by the following model,

$$(\text{SMPTR}^{t}) \qquad Q^{t}(f^{t-1}) = \min q^{s} \sum_{s \in S} \left( \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{(i,j) \in A_{t}} d_{t}^{ls} c_{ij} f_{ij}^{lts} + \sum_{l \in L} e_{t}^{l} z^{ls} \right)$$
(4.5)

subject to

$$\sum_{j:(j,i)\in A_t} f_{ji}^{lts} - \sum_{j:(i,j)\in A_t} f_{ij}^{lts} = o_i^{lt} \qquad \forall i \in N_t, s \in Sl \in L$$

$$(4.6)$$

$$\sum_{l \in L} d_t^{ls} f_{ij}^{lts} \le b_{ij}, \qquad \forall s \in S, (i,j) \in A_t,$$
(4.7)

$$z^{ls} - f_{ij}^{lts} + f_{ij}^{l(t-1)s} \ge 0, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in D_t, s \in S, l \in L,$$
 (4.8)

$$z^{ls} - f_{ij}^{l(t-1)s} - f_{ij}^{lts} \ge 0, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in D_t, s \in S, l \in L,$$
(4.9)

$$f_{ij}^{lts_1} = f_{ij}^{lts_2}, \quad (s_1, s_2) \in \mathcal{S}, \mathcal{S} \in \mathcal{B}_t, l \in L, (i, j) \in A_t, (4.10)$$

$$f_{ij}^{lts} \in \{0,1\}, \quad \forall s \in S, l \in L, (i,j) \in A_t,$$
(4.11)

$$z^{ls} \in \{0,1\}, \quad \forall s \in S, l \in L.$$
 (4.12)

The SMPTR-F formulation for the first stage problem is a typical multicommodity flow formulation with flow conservation (4.2) and capacity restrictions (4.3). The objective function (4.1) contains the routing costs for the first time period and the functions  $Q(f^{t-1})$  for the remaining time periods and all scenario realizations. The SMPTR<sup>t</sup> formulation gives the t-stage problem over all realizations  $\xi^s$  of the random variable  $\xi$  and the routing decisions made in the previous stage  $f_{ij}^{l(t-1)s}$ . The set  $D_t$  consists of arcs that belong in  $A_t$  and represent the communication links onboard the satellites (i.e., the transponders). The objective function of this formulation (4.5) computes the expected routing costs and expected rerouting penalties for a given time period t and over all scenarios s. Also, it consists of flow conservation constraints (4.6) and capacity constraints (4.7) but in addition includes constraint sets (4.8) and (4.9) that capture the rerouting penalties. Specifically, constraints (4.8) and (4.9) capture the relation  $|f_{ij}^{lts} - f_{ij}^{l(t-1)s}| = z^{ls}$  in a linear manner. At time period t if scenarios  $s_1$  and  $s_2$  are associated with the same node in the scenario tree (i.e.,  $s_1, s_2 \in S_n$ ) then the decisions associated with both scenarios up until time t have to be exactly the same. In stochastic programming this is referred to as *nonanticipativity* (see [19, 70]) and in our model it is ensured by constraint set (4.10).

## 4.3.3 Path Based Model

A different way to state the stochastic problem is with the use of the superpath variables  $x_p^l$ . These variables will also depend on the realization  $\xi^s$  of the random variable  $\xi$  and for convenience we denote them as  $x_p^{ls}$ . Essentially,  $x_p^{ls}$  is the super-path p selected to carry the demand for commodity l under the realization  $\xi^s$ . We now state the SMPTR problem with the use of the path variables,  $x_p^{ls}$ .

(SMPTR-P) 
$$\min \sum_{s \in S} \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{p \in P^l} q^s c_p^{ls} x_p^{ls}$$
(4.13)

subject to

$$\sum_{l \in L} \sum_{p \in P^l} d_t^{ls} \delta_{ij}^p x_p^{ls} \le b_{ij}, \qquad \forall t, s \in S, (i, j) \in A_t,$$

$$(4.14)$$

$$\sum_{p \in P^l} x_p^{ls} = 1, \qquad \forall s \in S, l \in L,$$
(4.15)

$$\sum_{p \in P^l} \delta_{ij}^p x_p^{l\varsigma} - \sum_{p \in P^l} \delta_{ij}^p x_p^{ls} \ge 0, \qquad \forall t, s \in \mathcal{S} \setminus \{\varsigma\}, \mathcal{S} \in \mathcal{B}_t, \ l \in L, (i, j) \in A_t, (4.16)$$
$$x_p^{ls} \in \{0, 1\}, \quad \forall s \in S, l \in L, p \in P^l.$$
(4.17)

Constraint set (4.14) ensures that capacity restrictions are not violated while constraint set (4.15) forces the selection of exactly one path for each commodity l and each scenario s. The difference between the SMPTR-P formulation and the

deterministic MPTR formulation (see Section 2.3) is constraint set (4.16). These constraints enforce nonanticipativity in the path based model in the same way that constraint set (4.10) did for the arc-flow model.  $\varsigma$  is an arbitrary element of set  $\mathcal{S}$ , which in turn belongs to set  $\mathcal{B}_t$  at time period t. Typically, in two-stage or multistage recourse formulations first stage variables are not dependent on any random variable and therefore nonanticipativity constraints are not required in the first stage. However, in our case the super-path variables used define the routes that commodities will take across the entire planning horizon and therefore define routes for the first time period or equivalently first stage as well. As a result, we need to make sure that the first time period paths are the same under any realization of the random variable. Constraint (4.16), for t = 1, ensures that for each commodity l the superpaths that will be selected for all scenarios s will share the same first-stage path in the following way. When  $x_p^{l\varsigma}$  is zero then for all arcs (i, j) that belong to path p the first term of (4.16) becomes zero. As a result, all variables  $x_p^{ls}$ , for  $s \in S \setminus \{\varsigma\}$  will be forced to be zero. Alternatively, if  $x_p^{l\varsigma}$  is one, the variables  $x_p^{ls}$  that correspond to paths that use the same arc (i, j) as p can be selected. Notice that constraint (4.16) differs from (4.10) in two ways. First, (4.16) refers to an arbitrary element,  $\varsigma$  of  $\mathcal{S}$ and compares that to the rest of the scenarios in  $\mathcal{S}$ , as opposed to comparing pairs of scenarios  $(s_1, s_2) \in \mathcal{S}$ . The second difference is that in (4.16) we used a greaterthan-or-equal sign instead of an equal sign. Both of these differences result from the fact that during the BPC approach that uses the path-based model we will be using a *reduced* model that does not contain all possible columns. So, if for any scenario  $s \in S \setminus \{\varsigma\}$  our reduced model didn't include any columns for the second term then the first term,  $\sum_{p \in P^l} \delta_{ij}^p x_p^{l\varsigma}$ , would have been forced to zero which could lead to an unwanted infeasibility. In exactly the same way, constraint (4.16) ensures, for all remaining time periods  $t = \{2, \ldots, T\}$ , that the decisions taken for two different scenarios that are associated with the same node in time period t in the scenario tree are going to be the same up to time t and therefore ensures nonanticipativity.

The SMPTR-P formulation has a very compact objective function but it still captures all the routing costs and rerouting penalties for all scenarios. Equation (4.18) presents the objective (4.13) in an extensive form. With the help of equation (2.4) we can substitute (4.18) with the compact form found in the SMPTR-P formulation.

$$\sum_{s \in S} q^s \sum_t \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{p \in P^l} \left( \sum_{(i,j) \in A_t} d^{ls}_t c_{ij} \delta^p_{ij} x^{ls}_p + e^l_t \gamma^p_t x^{ls}_p \right)$$
(4.18)

### 4.4 Solution Approach

In this section we outline two solution approaches for each of our stochastic programming models. The first is the traditional L-Shaped algorithm for the flow based SMPTR-F model and the second is a branch-and-price-and-cut (BPC) approach for the SMPTR-P model. Note, that a BPC approach is a novel way to deal with a multistage stochastic integer problem that has never been used before.

### 4.4.1 L-Shaped Algorithm

To simplify the presentation of our L-Shaped algorithm we provide a brief overview of the general steps taken during the L-Shaped method for a two stage linear stochastic program.

# Overview

When the random vector  $\xi$  has finite support then it is possible to write the associated problem in extensive form. In this form we associate one set of decision variables, say  $\mathcal{Y}_t^s$ , with each scenario s and stage t (exactly as we have done for the SMPTR-F model). In this extensive form the problems have a block angular structure which we wish to exploit. For example a two-stage recourse problem in extensive form will have the following structure,



where  $\mathbf{A^1}$  is the matrix associated with the first stage decisions and  $\mathbf{A_s^2}$  is the matrix associated with the first stage variables under realization (scenario) s. W is a matrix associated with second stage decisions for all realizations of the random variable  $\xi$ . The Benders decomposition principle can be used to take advantage of such a form. In practice, the typical Benders method is extended to what is known as the L-Shaped method that takes care of feasibility concerns in the context of stochastic programs. During the L-Shaped method (see Figure 4.2) we solve a master problem that involves all first-stage decisions and any cuts we add during the procedure. The objective of this master problem includes all terms associated with first-stage variables and an auxiliary real variable, say  $\vartheta$ . Once we solve the master problem we need to check whether this solution is feasible under all realizations of the random variable and add appropriate constraints in case it is not. We do this with the use of a *feasibility* subproblem that either declares the current optimal solution of the master problem as feasible or determines an appropriate cut that needs to be added to the master problem to get a feasible solution. There is one feasibility subproblem for each scenario and each one consists of auxiliary terms in the objective function and the constraint set associated with the specific scenario realization. Once we find an optimal solution to the master problem that is also feasible under the realizations of the random variable we solve an *optimality* subproblem. The optimality subproblem either declares our solution to be optimal or determines an appropriate cut that when added to the master problem will improve the objective of the master. There is one optimality subproblem for each scenario and each one consists of the constraint set and objective function terms associated with that specific scenario. In the following section we define the master and both subproblems for the SMPTR problem.

# BeginStep 0:Solve master problemStep 1:for s = 1, ..., |S| do<br/>Solve feasibility subproblem (FEAS\*)end for<br/>if there are any feasibility cuts add them to the master problem,<br/>and go to Step 0.Step 2:for s = 1, ..., |S| do<br/>Solve optimality subproblem (OPT\*)end for<br/>if there are any optimality cuts add them to the master problem,<br/>and go to Step 0.End

Figure 4.2: L-Shaped algorithm.

# 4.4.2 Master Problem, Feasibility and Optimality Cuts

We will first derive the cuts required for an L-Shaped algorithm for the linear relaxation of a two-stage traffic routing problem and then make comments on generalizations to multiple stages and integer variables. The standard L-Shaped method requires that we solve the following master problem,

(L-MASTER) 
$$\min \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{(i,j) \in A_1} d_1^l c_{ij} f_{ij}^{l1} + \vartheta$$
  
subject to 
$$\sum_{j:(j,i) \in A_1} f_{ji}^{l1} - \sum_{j:(i,j) \in A_1} f_{ij}^{l1} = o_i^{l1} \qquad \forall i \in N_1, l \in L, \quad (4.19)$$
$$\sum d_4^l f_{ii}^{l1} \leq b_{ij}, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in A_1, \quad (4.20)$$

$$\sum_{l \in L} d_t^i f_{ij}^{i1} \le b_{ij}, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in A_1, \qquad (4.20)$$

$$\sum_{l \in L} \sum_{(i,j) \in D_1} M_{ij}^{lr} f_{ij}^{l1} \ge d_l, \qquad \forall r = 1, \dots, R_F, \qquad (4.21)$$

$$\sum_{l \in L} \sum_{(i,j) \in D_1} N_{ij}^{lr} f_{ij}^{l1} + \vartheta \ge g_l, \qquad \forall r = 1, \dots, R_O, \qquad (4.22)$$

$$f_{ij}^{l1} \in [0,1], \quad \forall l \in L, (i,j) \in A_1, (4.23)$$

$$\vartheta \in \mathbb{R}. \tag{4.24}$$

Constraints (4.19) and (4.20) are the typical flow conservation and capacity restriction constraints, respectively. Constraint set (4.21) defines a set  $\{1, \ldots, R_F\}$ of feasibility constraints while constraint set (4.22) defines the set  $\{1, \ldots, R_O\}$  of optimality constraints.  $M_{ij}^{lr}$  and  $N_{ij}^{lr}$  are the coefficients of the feasibility and optimality cuts respectively that will be computed during the iterations of the L-Shaped algorithm.

If we look at the way the feasibility cuts are generated then we see that for each scenario s we need to solve the linear program,

(FEAS<sup>s</sup>) min 
$$\sum_{l \in L} \sum_{(i,j) \in A} (v_{ij}^{l1} + v_{ij}^{l2})$$
 (4.25)

subject to 
$$\sum_{j:(j,i)\in A_2} f_{ji}^{l2s} - \sum_{j:(i,j)\in A_2} f_{ij}^{l2s} = o_i^{l2} \qquad \forall i \in N_2, l \in L$$
(4.26)

$$\sum_{l \in L} d_2^{ls} f_{ij}^{l2s} \le b_{ij}, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in A_2, \tag{4.27}$$

$$-f_{ij}^{l1} + f_{ij}^{l2s} + z^{ls} + v_{ij}^{l1} \ge 0, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in D_2, l \in L, \quad (4.28)$$

$$f_{ij}^{l1} - f_{ij}^{l2s} + z^{ls} + v_{ij}^{l2} \ge 0, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in D_2, l \in L, \quad (4.29)$$

$$f_{ij}^{l2} \in [0,1], \quad \forall l \in L, (i,j) \in A_2, \quad (4.30)$$

$$z^{ls} \in [0,1], \quad \forall l \in L, \tag{4.31}$$

$$v_{ij}^{l1}, v_{ij}^{l2} \ge 0$$
  $\forall l \in L, (i, j) \in A_2.$  (4.32)

 $v_{ij}^{l1}$  and  $v_{ij}^{l2}$  are auxiliary variables that will help us compute the necessary feasibility cuts that we need to add to the L-MASTER model. If for some scenario s and the selected first-stage variables  $f_{ij}^{l1}$  the objective of FEAS<sup>s</sup> is strictly positive we need to add the following feasibility cut to the master problem,

$$\sum_{l \in L} \sum_{(i,j) \in B_1} (\eta_{ij}^{ls} - \lambda_{ij}^{ls}) f_{ij}^{l1} \ge 0$$

where  $\eta_{ij}^{ls}$  and  $\lambda_{ij}^{ls}$  are the dual variables of constraints (4.28) and (4.29) in FEAS<sup>s</sup>, respectively. Note that sets  $D_1$  and  $D_2$  consist of arcs in  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  that represent the same onboard connections in both time periods. The cut guarantees that  $f_{ij}^{l1} \in$  $\mathbf{K}_2(\xi)$ , where  $\mathbf{K}_2(\xi)$  is the set of first-stage variables for which the second stage problems, under all random realizations of  $\xi$  are feasible. However, based on the augmentations we have made on the graph G we can guarantee that the second stage problem will always be feasible, under all scenarios s and first stage decisions  $f_{ij}^{l_1}$ . Specifically, the unmet arcs (i, j) that we have introduced in  $A_t$ , for all t and for each commodity l between the origin and destination of that commodity (see Section 2.4), ensure feasibility. As a result of these augmentations the auxiliary variables in  $FEAS^{s}$  will always be equal to zero and we will never have to generate feasibility cuts.

In order to generate the optimality cuts (4.22) we need to solve the following linear program for each scenario s,

(OPT<sup>s</sup>) 
$$\min \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{(i,j) \in A_2} c_{ij} f_{ij}^{l2s} + \sum_{l \in L} e_2^l z_2^{ls}$$
 (4.33)

subject to 
$$\sum_{j:(j,i)\in A_2} f_{ji}^{l2s} - \sum_{j:(i,j)\in A_2} f_{ij}^{l2s} = o_i^{l2} \qquad \forall i \in N_2, l \in L,$$
(4.34)
$$\sum_{l \in I} d_2^{ls} f_{ij}^{l2s} \leq b_{ij}, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in A_2,$$
(4.35)

$$-f_{ij}^{l1} + f_{ij}^{l2s} + z^{ls} \ge 0, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in D_2, l \in L, \quad (4.36)$$

$$f_{ij}^{l1} - f_{ij}^{l2s} + z^{ls} \ge 0, \qquad \forall (i,j) \in D_2, l \in L, \quad (4.37)$$

$$f_{ij}^{l2} \in [0,1] \quad \forall l \in L, (i,j) \in A_2, \quad (4.38)$$

$$z^{ls} \in [0,1] \qquad \forall l \in L. \tag{4.39}$$

Once we solve  $OPT^s$  for all  $s \in S$  we can check whether the current first-stage variables satisfy the following condition.

$$\sum_{k \in K} \sum_{(i,j) \in B_2} \left( \sum_{s \in S} q^s (\kappa_{ij}^{ks} - \mu_{ij}^{ks}) \right) f_{ij}^{k1} + \vartheta \ge 0, \tag{4.40}$$

where  $\kappa_{ij}^{ks}$  and  $\mu_{ij}^{ks}$  are the dual variables for constraints (4.36) and (4.37) in OPT<sup>s</sup>, respectively. If condition (4.40) is satisfied then we have found the optimal solution.

Otherwise, we add equation (4.40) as an optimality cut to the L-MASTER model and solve it for a new set of first-stage variables. With these new values for the first-stage variables we can then solve  $OPT^s$  for all s again and start over.

Notice that our exposition deals with two-stages only. If we were to use the L-Shaped method for the multistage problem we would need to define an  $OPT^s$ problem between all consecutive pairs of time periods. Additionally, if we decide to enforce the integrality constraints for the first-stage variables then we need to implement a branch-and-bound procedure that solves the L-MASTER program (by way of the L-Shaped method described) at each node of the branch-and-bound tree. Enforcing the integrality restrictions on the second stage variables is more complicated. What we need to do is to solve the  $OPT^s$  problem as a mixed integer program which will require the use of a branch-and-bound procedure. For each terminal node (a node in which the LP relaxation has returned an integer feasible solution) of that branch-and-bound tree we will then have a set of dual variables required for the generation of the optimality cuts. Notice that such optimality cuts are required between all pairs of consecutive time periods and for all these pairs we will have to generate a branch-and-bound tree. Additionally, each time the L-Shaped method terminates we will still have to evaluate a different node in the branch-and-bound tree required for the integrality of the first-stage variables. In essence what is required is a branch-and-bound procedure nested within an L-Shaped algorithm which in turn is nested within another branch-and-bound procedure. Going to multiple stages this approach requires a branch-and-bound tree and a master problem to be generated between each pair of stages, which makes it fairly unattractive.

### 4.4.3 Branch-and-Price

As mentioned earlier, column generation has been used before for stochastic programs. The procedure is usually referred to as inner linearization and it applies the Dantzig-Wolfe decomposition principle to the dual of the original problem. The approach we will present in this section uses column generation on an appropriate reformulation of the *primal* problem that has multiple stages and integer variables in all of these stages.

The main difference of the column generation approach for the stochastic program and our approach in Chapter 2 is that we will have to generate appropriate columns (i.e., super-paths) for each commodity and each scenario. Specifically, in the SMPTR-P model the reduced cost of a path p for a commodity k under scenario s is,

$$\bar{c}_{p}^{ls} = c_{p}^{ls} + \sum_{t} \sum_{(i,j)\in A_{t}} d_{t}^{ls} \pi_{ij}^{s} \delta_{ij}^{p} + \sum_{t} \sum_{(i,j)\in A_{t}} \rho_{ij}^{lts} \delta_{ij}^{p} - \sigma^{ls}, \qquad (4.41)$$

where  $-\pi_{ij}^{s}$  is the dual of constraint (4.14),  $\rho_{ij}^{lts}$  is the dual of (4.16) and  $\sigma^{ls}$  is the dual of (4.15). Observe that  $\rho_{ij}^{lts} \geq 0$  since it refers to a greater than or equal constraint. However, for all  $s \in S \setminus \{\varsigma\}, S \in \mathcal{B}_{t}$  there is a negative coefficient associated with  $x_{p}^{ls}$ in constraint (4.16) and that is why the third term in (4.41) is preceded with a plus. By expressing the cost of a super-path as in (2.4) we can rewrite the reduced cost of  $x_{p}^{ls}$ , for all  $s \in S \setminus \{\varsigma\}, S \in \mathcal{B}_{t}$  as,

$$\bar{c}_{p}^{ls} = \sum_{t} \sum_{(i,j)\in A_{t}} d_{t}^{ls} \left( q^{s}c_{ij} + \pi_{ij}^{s} + \frac{\rho_{ij}^{lts}}{d_{t}^{ls}} \right) \delta_{ij}^{p} + q^{s} \sum_{t} e_{t}^{l} \gamma_{t}^{p} - \sigma^{ls}.$$
(4.42)

However, for the variables,  $\varsigma$ , we have to take into consideration all the dual variables  $\rho_{ij}^{lts}$  for all  $s \in S \setminus \{\varsigma\}, S \in \mathcal{B}_t$ . Also, notice that the coefficients for these variables in constraint (4.16) are positive and that is why the summation of its dual variables is preceded with a minus. For these variables the reduced cost will be given by,

$$\overline{c}_{p}^{l\varsigma} = \sum_{t} \sum_{(i,j)\in A_{t}} d_{t}^{l\varsigma} \left( q^{\varsigma} c_{ij} + \pi_{ij}^{\varsigma} - \sum_{\mathcal{S}\in\mathcal{B}_{t}} \sum_{s\in\mathcal{S}\setminus\{\varsigma\}} \frac{\rho_{ij}^{lts}}{d_{t}^{l\varsigma}} \right) \delta_{ij}^{p} + q^{\varsigma} \sum_{t} e_{t}^{l} \gamma_{t}^{p} - \sigma^{l\varsigma}.$$
(4.43)

Equations (4.42) and (4.43) provide us with the definition of the changes we need to make on the graph G in order to solve the pricing problem. Specifically, when solving the pricing problem for commodity l and scenario  $s \neq \varsigma$  we have to update the cost of each arc (i, j) in  $G_t$  by  $q^s c_{ij} + \pi_{ij}^s + \frac{\rho_{ij}^{lts}}{d_t^s}$ . For  $\varsigma$  the update requires that we take into account more dual variables but is in essence similar to the previous case. Once the updates have been completed we proceed by solving the K-shortest paths for each time period and the construction of the pricing graph. Also, note that the selection of  $\varsigma$  is largely irrelevant and in no way will affect the BPC procedure.

In order to ensure the feasibility of the linear programming relaxation of our reduced model at every node of the branch-and-price tree we introduce, like before, "feasibility" paths. We create one such path for each commodity l and each scenario s and introduce them in constraint set (4.15) with a coefficient of one. We also introduce them to the objective function with a cost higher than the cost of all other paths for that commodity l and scenario s. Once we have found the optimal solution for the linear programming relaxation of a specific node in the BPC tree we check to see if any of these "feasibility" paths have non-zero variables. If they do the branch in question is infeasible and can be pruned.

For unmet demand we also use the same approach we developed in Chapter 2. Specifically, we introduce one "unmet" path for each commodity l and each scenario s. These new paths are introduced in constraints (4.15) and (4.16) and are also part of the objective with a cost equal to the revenue generated by each commodity l and scenario s.

# 4.5 Stochastic Multistage Multicommodity Flow Integer Recourse

In this section we show how general stochastic multistage multicommodity flow integer recourse problems can be solved exactly with a reformulation similar to the one presented in Section 4.3 and a BPC procedure like the one developed in Section 4.4.

Multistage capacitated network design with demand uncertainty is an important problem that arises in many different contexts. In Section 4.2 we discussed references [67, 74] that deal with two slightly different versions of the capacitated network design problem that arises in the context of telecommunication networks. The literature review suggests that there aren't any tractable, exact procedures that can deal with multistage network design problems with uncertain demand in which we have integer variables at all stages. Once again we note that the L-Shaped method does not generalize well as the number of stages (or periods) increase as we have discussed in Section 4.4.1.

Formally, in stochastic multistage capacitated network design (SMCAP) we are given a general undirected graph in which each edge has a given capacity. At each stage (or period) of the multistage planning horizon we can install new facilities on the edges of the graph with specific capacity for a given cost. Additionally, we are required to route without bifurcation a set of origin-destination demands for all stages in the planning horizon. The traffic demands (or commodities) that we have to route are uncertain and depend on the realization of a random variable. Using similar notation to the rest of the chapter we use  $f_{ij}^{lts}$  to denote whether commodity l is using edge  $\{i, j\}$  at time period (stage) t, and scenario  $realization s. d_t^{ls}$  denotes the demand for commodity l, at time period t and scenario s and  $b_{ij}$  is the capacity of edge  $\{i, j\}$ . We will use decision variables  $y_{ij}^{st}$  to indicate the installation of a facility on edge  $\{i, j\}$ , at time period t and scenario s. The stochastic multistage capacitated network design (SMCAP) problem can now be stated as,

$$(\text{SMCAP-F}) \quad \min \sum_{s \in S} \sum_{t} \sum_{(i,j) \in A_t} q^s \left( \sum_{l \in L} d_t^{ls} c_{ij} f_{ij}^{lts} + F_{ij} y_{ij}^{st} \right)$$
(4.44)

subject to

$$\sum_{j:(j,i)\in A_t} f_{ji}^{lts} - \sum_{j:(i,j)\in A_t} f_{ij}^{lts} = o_i^{lt}, \qquad \forall t, i \in N_t, l \in L, s \in S,$$
(4.45)

$$\sum_{l \in L} d_t^{ls} f_{ij}^{lts} - b_{ij} \leq \sum_{n=1}^t By_{ij}^{sn}, \quad \forall t, (i,j) \in A_t, s \in S, \qquad (4.46)$$
$$f_{ij}^{lts_1} = f_{ij}^{lts_2}, \qquad \forall t, (s_1, s_2) \in \mathcal{S},$$

$$\mathcal{S} \in \mathcal{B}_t, l \in L, (i, j) \in A_t, \qquad (4.47)$$

$$y_{ij}^{lts_1} = y_{ij}^{lts_2}, \qquad \forall t, (s_1, s_2) \in \mathcal{S},$$
$$\mathcal{S} \in \mathcal{B}_t, l \in L, (i, j) \in A_t, \qquad (4.48)$$

$$f_{ij}^{lts} \in \{0, 1\}, \quad \forall l \in L, t, (i, j) \in A_t, s \in S, \quad (4.49)$$

$$y_{ij}^{ts} \in \{0, 1\}, \quad \forall t, (i, j) \in A_t, s \in S,$$
 (4.50)

where  $c_{ij}$  is the per unit cost of routing a commodity on edge  $\{i, j\}$ , B is the capacity of the new facilities and  $F_{ij}$  is the cost of installing a facility on edge  $\{i, j\}$ . Also, similar to our earlier notation, the coefficients  $o_i^{lt}$  are equal to -1 and 1 when i is the origin and destination of customer l at time period t respectively, and zero otherwise. In the objective function (4.44) of the SMCAP-F model we minimize the expected cost of routing all commodities and installing new facilities. Constraint (4.45) is the flow conservation constraint for all commodities, all time periods and all scenarios. Constraint set (4.46) ensures that flow on an edge does not exceed the capacity that already existed on that edge plus any capacity installed at an earlier (or the current) time period. Additionally, constraints (4.47) and (4.48) define nonanticipativity for the flow and network design variables respectively. Notice that in this multistage design model we are treating the general case in which no flow bifurcation is allowed. Also, the network design variables are defined as binary and correspond to install or do-not-install decisions for a facility of a specific type. Other versions of the network design problem require that these design variables are integers so that capacity expansion at given increments can take place. In yet another version of the problem multiple facility types are considered and these are typically modeled with different sets of network design variables. All these cases can be treated in the same way we treat the variables found in the SMCAP-F model and for expositional simplicity we will only focus on a single type of network design facility, represented by a binary variable.

In order to solve the multistage capacitated network design problem exactly we reformulate it. Instead of considering separate decisions at each stage of the planning horizon we will introduce decision variables that can capture all the decisions that have to be made across the entire planning horizon. Specifically, we introduce decision variables  $x_p^{ls}$  that will indicate whether path p is used by commodity l under scenario s. These paths represent the routes that commodities will take across the entire planning horizon (for all time periods t). The new path-based model can be stated as,

$$(\text{SMCAP-P}) \quad \min \sum_{s \in S} q^s \left( \sum_{l \in L} \sum_{p \in P^l} c_p^{ls} x_p^{ls} + \sum_t \sum_{\{i,j\} \in A_t} F_{ij} y_{ij}^{ts} \right)$$
(4.51)

subject to

$$\sum_{l \in L} \sum_{p \in P^l} d_t^{ls} \delta_{ij}^p x_p^{ls} - b_{ij} \le \sum_{n=1}^t By_{ij}^{ns}, \quad \forall t, s \in S, (i,j) \in A_t,$$
(4.52)

$$\sum_{p \in P^l} x_p^{ls} = 1, \qquad \forall s \in S, l \in L, \qquad (4.53)$$

$$\sum_{p \in P^{l}} \delta_{ij}^{p} x_{p}^{l\varsigma} - \sum_{p \in P^{l}} \delta_{ij}^{p} x_{p}^{ls} \ge 0, \qquad \forall t, s \in \mathcal{S} \setminus \{\varsigma\},$$
$$\mathcal{S} \in \mathcal{B}_{t}, \ l \in L, (i, j) \in A_{t}, \qquad (4.54)$$

$$y_{ij}^{lts_1} = y_{ij}^{lts_2}, \qquad \forall t, (s_1, s_2) \in \mathcal{S},$$
$$\mathcal{S} \in \mathcal{B}_t, l \in L, (i, j) \in A_t, \qquad (4.55)$$

$$x_p^{ls} \in \{0, 1\}, \quad \forall s \in S, l \in L, p \in P^l,$$
 (4.56)

$$y_{ij}^{ts} \in \{0, 1\}, \quad \forall t, (i, j) \in A_t, s \in S,$$
(4.57)

where  $\delta_{ij}^p$  is a coefficient that is one if path p is using edge  $\{i, j\}$  and zero otherwise. In the objective function (4.51) we compute the expected cost of the paths used for routing and the installation of the new facilities. Constraint set (4.52) ensures that the capacity restrictions for the existing capacity plus the capacity of any new facilities installed are satisfied. Constraint (4.53) forces the selection of exactly one path for each commodity l and under each scenario s. Constraint (4.54) is exactly the same as constraint (4.16) and guarantees nonanticipativity for the path variables. Constraint (4.55) is the same as (4.48) and ensures nonanticipativity for the network design variables y.

The SMCAP-P model contains an exponential number of path variables and a polynomial number of network design variables. The reduced cost of the path variables is given by expressions that are similar to equations (4.42) and (4.43). The simplifying difference in this case is that the cost of a path  $c_p^{ls}$  does *not* include any rerouting penalties. Specifically, for a variable  $x_p^{ls}$  for which  $s \neq \varsigma$  the reduced cost is given by,

$$\overline{c}_{p}^{ls} = \sum_{t} \sum_{(i,j)\in A_{t}} d_{t}^{ls} \left( q^{s} c_{ij} + \pi_{ij}^{s} + \frac{\rho_{ij}^{lts}}{d_{t}^{ls}} \right) \delta_{ij}^{p} - \sigma^{ls},$$
(4.58)

similarly when  $s = \varsigma$  the reduced cost is given by,

$$\overline{c}_{p}^{l\varsigma} = \sum_{t} \sum_{(i,j)\in A_{t}} d_{t}^{l\varsigma} \left( q^{\varsigma} c_{ij} + \pi_{ij}^{\varsigma} - \sum_{\mathcal{S}\in\mathcal{B}_{t}} \sum_{s\in S\setminus\{\varsigma\}} \frac{\rho_{ij}^{lts}}{d_{t}^{l\varsigma}} \right) \delta_{ij}^{p} - \sigma^{l\varsigma}.$$
(4.59)

Notice that since the rerouting penalty terms are missing from equations (4.58)

and (4.59) solving the pricing problem does not require the generation of a pricing graph. The pricing problem can now be decomposed by time period t. Specifically, in each time period after updating the graph  $G_t$ , with the appropriate dual information just like before, we can now find a shortest path from the origin to the destination of commodity l. Once we have found shortest paths for all time periods we can sum their costs and compare the summation to  $\sigma^{ls}$ . If the summation of the shortest path costs is smaller than  $\sigma^{ls}$  then the path variable associated with the collection of the shortest paths has a negative reduced cost and we need to add it to the reduced model. This approach therefore is a straightforward implementation of branch-andprice that generalizes seamlessly for any number of time periods and can deal with integer variables as opposed to the L-Shaped method.

In general, for any multistage stochastic program with *binary* decision variables a reformulation like the one presented for the multistage capacitated network design problem is possible. By using a substitution analogous to the flow decomposition principle  $f_{ij}^l = \sum_{p \in P^l} \delta_{ij}^p x_p^l$  (see [4]) we can define decision variables that would incorporate the decisions taken across the entire planning horizon rather than having decision variables for each time stage. Specifically, we could substitute the original integer variables of a multistage stochastic program, by using the following equation,

$$f^{ts} = \sum_{p \in P} \delta^t_p x^s_p, \tag{4.60}$$

where  $f^{ts}$  are the original integer variables that depend on the time period t and the scenario s and  $x_p^s$  are the new variables that define a sequence (or path) of decisions p for each scenario s. In (4.60) P is the set of all these paths and  $\delta_p^t$  is a coefficient that is one if path p at time period t is associated with the same decision as variable  $f^{ts}$ . Once the substitution is made we only have to ensure with an additional constraint that exactly one of the paths in P is selected. These are the two steps that we had to take in order to get from the arc-flow model SMCAP-F to the path-based model SMCAP-P.

Even though this reformulation approach works nicely in the context of multicommodity flow there are two issues that we have to be aware of before implementing it in a general setting. The first concern is that a simple substitution like the one described in equation (4.60) does not result in a model with fewer constraints as is the case with the flow decomposition principle in multicommodity flow. Secondly, the reformulation will result in a model with an exponential number of variables and the reduced costs of these variables will have to be computed through a pricing problem which might not be easy to solve. Therefore, the approach presented is of considerable value to integer stochastic programs with multicommodity flows and an arbitrary number of stages and holds some promise for multistage stochastic programs with binary variables.

## 4.6 A Note On Robust Optimization

Recently, Robust Optimization (RO) has attracted a lot of attention as a modeling practice and a set of methodologies that deal with various mathematical programming problems with uncertainty. The recent paper by Ben-Tal and Nemirovski [13] provides a nice overview of methodology and discusses various applications. The goal of RO is to take into account data uncertainty at the modeling stage in order to protect solutions against uncertainty. In contrast to Stochastic Programming (SP), RO in general does not assume that the uncertain data has a stochastic nature and in this regard can deal with much more general notions of uncertainty that are not bounded by probability distribution function (pdf) aspects.

There are many possible directions that one can explore within the framework of robust optimization and most of them can lead us well outside the scope of this dissertation. However, we do recognize that within the context of capacity planning in telecommunication systems some authors [52, 64] have argued that RO models are required. In this section we therefore present the *robust counterpart* of the SMPTR-P model we introduced earlier and discuss how our BPC procedure can be extended for the solution of this RO model and possibly other similar multicommodity flow models. However, we do believe that in the context of satellite service provider planning that motivated the SMPTR problem the stochastic programming solution that provides distinct solutions for different scenario realizations over a multi-year planning horizon captures the needs of real-life network planners.

The robust counterpart of a linear (or integer) program with uncertainty is one in which all of the solutions are feasible under *all* uncertain scenarios and are therefore, *robust*. The optimal solution to this problem is the robust solution that provides the best, worst objective under any scenario. We assume in this RO discussion that uncertainty is defined in exactly the same way as it was for the stochastic problem. By introducing the auxiliary variable  $\mathcal{X}$  the robust counterpart, R-SMPTR, of the path-based model we presented earlier can be written as,

 $(R-SMPTR) \min \mathcal{X}$ 

subject to

$$\sum_{l \in L} \sum_{p \in P^l} c_p^{ls} x_p^l \le \mathcal{X}, \qquad \forall s \in S,$$
(4.61)

$$\sum_{l \in L} \sum_{p \in P^l} d_t^{ls} \delta_{ij}^p x_p^l \le b_{ij}, \qquad \forall t, s \in S, (i, j) \in A_t, \tag{4.62}$$

$$\sum_{p \in P^l} x_p^l = 1, \qquad \forall l \in L, \tag{4.63}$$

$$x_p^l \in \{0,1\}, \quad \forall l \in L, p \in P^l,$$
 (4.64)

$$\mathcal{X} \in \mathbb{R}_+. \tag{4.65}$$

Notice that the decision variable  $x_p^l$  represents a super-path p for commodity (customer) l that is independent of the scenario realization. Constraint (4.61) bounds the stochastic program's objective function value with the auxiliary variable  $\mathcal{X}$  for all scenarios. Constraints (4.62) and (4.63) are similar to the constraints we had in the stochastic program with the only difference being that the decision variables are independent of the scenarios. Thus constraint (4.62) ensures feasibility across all scenarios. Also, notice that in this model we do not have any non-anticipativity constraints since the decision variables are the same under all scenarios.

The R-SMPTR model can still be solved with the use of the BPC procedure we developed earlier. The reduced cost of a decision variable  $x_p^l$ , is given by,

$$\overline{c}_p^l = \sum_{s \in S} \phi^s c_p^{ls} + \sum_{s \in S} \sum_t \sum_{(i,j) \in A_t} d_t^{ls} \pi_{ij}^s \delta_{ij}^p - \sigma^l,$$

where  $-\phi^s$  is the dual of the bounding constraints (4.61).  $-\pi^s_{ij}$  and  $\sigma^l$  are the dual

variables of constraints (4.62) and (4.63), respectively, like before. By decomposing the super-path cost we can rewrite this reduced cost as,

$$\overline{c}_p^l = \sum_{s \in S} \sum_t \sum_{(i,j) \in A_t} d_t^{ls} \left( \phi^s c_{ij} + \pi^s_{ij} \right) \delta_{ij}^p + \sum_t e_t^l \gamma_t^p - \sigma^l.$$
(4.66)

From equation (4.66) it is easy to see that the pricing problem of the robust counterpart is very similar to the pricing problem of the deterministic MPTR problem (see equation (2.5)) we presented in Chapter 2. The only difference is that the costs of the arcs in this case will have to be updated by the dual information of the bounding constraints (4.61),  $\phi^s$ .

# 4.7 Computational Results

In this section we solve a set of SMPTR problems and explore the benefits of solving the stochastic problem as an integer multistage recourse problem instead of solving a deterministic MPTR problem by using the expected values of the random variables. We also compute the value of having perfect information about the future by solving a series of deterministic MPTR problems for each of the possible future scenarios. In our computational analysis of the SMPTR problems we augmented our BPC procedure with a primal heuristic which we use once when the optimal LP solution is found at the root node and once every 100 explored nodes in the BPC tree. This primal heuristic consists of providing all the columns and cuts found so far in the search to CPLEX 9.0 and asking for an integer feasible solution. The objective of the solution returned is used as a primal bound in the BPC tree.

### 4.7.1 Expected Value Solutions

In order to calculate the Value of the Stochastic Solution (VSS) we will have to find the so-called Expected Value Solution (EVS) for which we need to first solve a deterministic MPTR problem for the optimal value of decision variables  $\mathbf{x}$  when the random variable  $\xi$  assumes its expected value ( $\overline{\xi}$ ). We denote this solution as  $\mathbf{x}(\overline{\xi})$  and we use it to calculate EVS as,

$$EVS = \sum_{s \in S} p^s Z(\mathbf{x}(\overline{\xi}), \xi^s)$$

where  $Z(\mathbf{x}, \xi^s)$  is the objective function of the MPTR model for the value of the decision variables  $\mathbf{x}$  and a realization of the random variable  $\xi^s$ . Therefore  $Z(\mathbf{x}(\overline{\xi}), \xi^s)$ , is the objective function value of MPTR for the values of the decision variables  $\mathbf{x}(\overline{\xi})$ and under the realization  $\xi^s$  of the random variable. The Value of the Stochastic Solution is then given by,

$$VSS = EVS - Z$$

where Z is the objective of the SMPTR-P model or as we will refer to it some times, the stochastic solution. Notice that when we evaluate the value of the objective function of the MPTR model under a specific set of variables  $\mathbf{x}(\bar{\xi})$  and a given realization  $\xi^s$  we might come across scenarios where  $\mathbf{x}(\bar{\xi})$  represents an infeasible solution. In these cases we need to determine some way in which to get a feasible solution and penalize the objective function appropriately. In our problem a solution will be infeasible because of the violation of some of the capacity constraints (4.14). In order to convert an infeasible solution to a feasible solution we first deal

with violated capacity constraints, if any, in the second time period, then the third and so on until we reach the end of the planning horizon and have dealt with all capacity violations. Note that a feasible solution  $\mathbf{x}(\overline{\xi})$  will be feasible in the first period under any scenario,  $\xi^s$ , since the demand values in the first period do not depend on the realization of the random variable  $\xi$ . When dealing with a violated capacity constraint at a given time period t and for a given scenario s we look at the commodities (customers) utilizing the edge (satellite transponder) associated with that capacity constraint. We then compare the aggregate demand for each customer for all time periods from t to the end of the planning horizon under scenario s and *drop* (discontinue service) the commodity with the lowest aggregate demand. The solution  $\mathbf{x}$  is updated accordingly and the objective function increases because of the unmet and drop costs associated with the commodity (customer) we decided to force off the network. Notice that the customer is dropped for all remaining time periods, since in reality it is highly unlikely that this customer would be willing to receive service from our network any time in the future. Also, because of this future impact other capacity violations in future time periods might also be avoided. Obviously, this heuristic procedure for dealing with violated capacity restrictions is far from optimal and it is easy for one to envision a situation in which some other customer (as opposed to the one with the lowest aggregate demand) will in fact result in a smaller penalty if dropped. However, short of solving an optimization problem that selects the customers that need to be dropped while minimizing the increase in the objective function value, the proposed heuristic rule can achieve reasonable results. Moreover, the heuristic tries to emulate what a real decision maker who considers only average demands would most likely do.

# 4.7.2 Wait-and-See Solutions

We also wish to calculate the Expected Value of Perfect Information (EVPI) which is the improvement in the objective that can be achieved only if we knew with certainty what will happen in the future. In order to compute EVPI we need to find the so-called Wait-and-See (WS) solution which is given by,

$$WS = \sum_{s \in S} p^s Z(\mathbf{x}(\xi^s), \xi^s)$$

where  $\mathbf{x}(\xi^s)$  is the optimal solution under the realization (i.e., scenario) s of the random variable  $\xi$ . The Expected Value of Perfect Information is then given by,

$$EVPI = Z - WS$$

where Z is the stochastic solution just like before. Notice that the stochastic solution will be at least as good as the EVS solution and the WS solution will be at least as good as the stochastic solution. Specifically, the following relation will hold for our problem [55],

$$WS \le Z \le EVS$$

# 4.7.3 General Problem Characteristics

Our computational analysis is done on randomly generated problems, with different sets of scenarios. The problems correspond to a network with three satellites, out of which only two are active in any given period and a planning horizon of five
time periods. The arcs representing the onboard connections of the satellites have an average capacity of 2 traffic units and an average cost of \$200,000 (per traffic unit per time period). The network consists of 10 regions that can act as origins and destinations for each of the 50 customers that have average demands of 1 traffic unit. The demand for each customer varies for different problem instances but for our base case is drawn in each period from a uniform distribution on the interval [0.9, 1.1]. Also, in the base case we deal with a problem that has four different random scenarios. A customer that is generated in period t has a 90% chance of "surviving" in the next period and in each period after the first we generate five new customers. The unmet demand cost was set to \$750,000 (per traffic unit per time period), which approximates the average revenue generated by a satellite customer (leasing 1 traffic unit) over a one-year period. As mentioned before, the rerouting penalties in the satellite industry are usually defined as discounts that are offered to the affected customers and are typically set to 40%. The rerouting penalty was therefore set to \$300,000 (per traffic unit per time period). Table 4.1 summarizes these characteristics.

In order to provide the reader with a better understanding of the way a random scenario realization affects the demand for each customer we provide Table 4.2 that shows an example of two scenarios for a 3 period problem with 3 origin and 3 destination nodes. For each scenario  $s \in S$  the table provides the probability for the scenario as well as the percentage change that will be applied to the baseline demand of each customer depending on the time period and the customer's origin and destination locations. This approach to the definition of the random scenarios

Parameter Description	Value
Network	
# of regions	10
# of time periods	5
# of satellites per period	3
# of on board connections per satellite	8
Capacity of onboard connections	$\sim \mathcal{U}[1,3]$
Cost per unit of capacity	$\sim \mathcal{U}[\$100, 000, \$300, 000]$
Demand	
# of random scenarios	4
# of customers per time period	50
Demand of each customer	$\sim \mathcal{U}[0.9, 1.1]$
Survival probability for a customer	0.9
New customers in each period	5
Unmet demand cost	\$750,000
Rerouting penalty cost	\$300,000

Table 4.1: Problem parameters used in the random problem generation for the base case.

allows planners to forecast a baseline demand for each customer and then focus on predicting prevailing market conditions that will affect the market either by increasing or by decreasing demand for all customers. For the base case instances we draw the percentage effect of the scenario on each origin-destination pair in each time period from a uniform distribution,  $\mathcal{U}[20-(s+1)\cdot(40/|S|), 20-s\cdot(40/|S|))$ , where  $s = \{0, \ldots, |S| - 1\}$ ]. Therefore, for problems with four scenarios, the first scenario effects draw from  $\mathcal{U}[10, 20]$ , the second scenario from  $\mathcal{U}[0, 10]$  and the third and fourth from  $\mathcal{U}[-10,0]$  and  $\mathcal{U}[-20,-10]$ , respectively. We use this type of random scenario generation for most of our sets and we refer to it as "BASE". We have also generated a problem set in which all the effects of the random scenarios on customer demands, for all origin-destination pairs and all time periods, is drawn from a uniform distribution,  $\mathcal{U}[-20, 20]$ . In the tables that follow we will refer to this set as "UNI". The idea behind this type of generation was to have problem instances in which the effects of the random scenarios are drawn in an entirely uniform way from the same distribution (as opposed to the earlier case where the distributions were distinct). We also generated a third set with four scenarios in which the effect on the customer demands are drawn from  $\mathcal{U}[5-5\cdot(s-(t-1)), 10-5\cdot(s-(t-1))],$ for  $s = \{0, 1\}$  and  $t = \{2, ..., T\}$  and  $\mathcal{U}[5 - 5 \cdot (s + (t - 1)), 10 - 5 \cdot (s + (t - 1))],$ for  $s = \{2, 3\}$  and  $t = \{2, \ldots, T\}$  (for t = 1 there are no effects). Observe that in this set the upper bound of the uniform distribution increases in absolute value as the number of time period increases. We will refer to this set as "STEP". The objective of this type of generation was to have instances in which the absolute value of the effects generated increases as we go further into the future with limited or no

Prob. $= 0.6$	Scenar	rio 1 - Pe	eriod 2	Scenar	rio 1 - Pe	eriod 3
Orig. Destin.	D1	D2	D3	D1	D2	D3
O1	4.8 %	-7.0 %	-3.0 %	-3.5 %	9.5~%	6.4~%
O2	1.8~%	5.6~%	-9.3 %	-2.1 %	-6.7 %	3.3~%
O3	-7.5 %	1.4~%	-0.8 %	2.4~%	0.5~%	5.3~%
Prob. $= 0.4$	Scenar	rio 2 - Pe	eriod 2	Scenar	rio 2 - Pe	eriod 3
$\begin{array}{l} \text{Prob.} = 0.4\\ \text{Orig. Destin.} \end{array}$	Scenar D1	rio 2 - Pe D2	eriod 2 D3	Scenar D1	rio 2 - Pe D2	eriod 3 D3
Prob. = 0.4 Orig. Destin. O1	Scenar D1 5.6 %	rio 2 - Pe D2 -5.8 %	eriod 2 D3 -6.5 %	Scenar D1 -9.1 %	rio 2 - Pe D2 -7.0 %	eriod 3 D3 -2.1 %
Prob. = 0.4 Orig. Destin. O1 O2	Scenar D1 5.6 % 3.7 %	rio 2 - Pe D2 -5.8 % 1.8 %	eriod 2 D3 -6.5 % -9.0 %	Scenar D1 -9.1 % 4.5 %	rio 2 - Pe D2 -7.0 % 8.3 %	eriod 3 D3 -2.1 % -1.0 %

Table 4.2: Example of two scenarios for 3 time period problem with 3 origins and 3 destinations.

overlapping between different scenarios.

## 4.7.4 Stochastic vs. Expected

Tables 4.3 and 4.4 present a comparison between the solutions found by the BPC procedure and the Expected Value Solutions (EVS) described in Section 4.7.1 for varying load factors and number of scenarios respectively. Both procedures were given a computational limit of two hours and each row in both tables presents average values over five random instances. In Table 4.3 all problems had four random scenarios and in Table 4.4 all problems had a 0.6 load factor. All the other characteristics of these instances were the characteristics of the base case described in Table 4.1. Both tables are structured in the same way and they present average primal and dual solutions as well as average computation time and percentage gaps between the primal and dual bounds for the stochastic solutions. Also, for the EVS solutions the

tables show average solution found and average computation time. In the last two columns the two solutions are compared and the average percentage difference of the objective values of the two procedures is presented as well as the average Value of the Stochastic Solution (VSS). Since the characteristics of our randomly generated instances are selected in order to emulate real-life satellite networks and the objective values represent dollar values the VSS values also correspond to the dollar value of using a stochastic solution as opposed to using average demand information. We would like to note here that even though we only tested our procedure with up to 40 scenarios all our problem instances had 5 stages. In the stochastic programming literature it is typical for authors to present results for 100 or even 200 random scenarios. However, this is usually done for problems with two rather than five stages. Table 4.3 provides an indication that as the load factor in a network increases the opportunities for a stochastic solution to make a significant difference over expected information solutions diminish from 10.3% to less than 5%. However, even when the percentage difference is smaller the absolute dollar impact of the stochastic solution can still be significant since higher load factors correspond to more demand. Additionally, Table 4.4 shows that our procedure can still provide good results (i.e., slightly over 1% away from optimality) within a two-hour computation limit even for a large number of scenarios.

rison	VSS(\$)	4,313,695	5, 311, 188	8,848,092	4,502,012	8,508,180
Compar	$\operatorname{Gap}^{\dagger}(\%)$	10.316 -	10.188	11.743	4.787	6.631
ted	$Time^{\ddagger}(s)$	328.3	54.4	4,009.1	451.4	3,188.6
Expec	Primal $(\$)$	46,425,136	67, 875, 569	86,683,873	100,438,847	137,991,882
	Time (s)	3,118.8	2,679.4	4,223.8	7,207.0	6,718.4
ic	$\operatorname{Gap}^{*}(\%)$	0.004	0.000	0.084	0.398	0.669
Stochast	Dual	42,109,772	61,564,381	77, 774, 350	95,565,431	128,608,732
	Primal (\$)	42,111,441	61,564,381	77,835,781	95, 936, 835	129,483,702
Load	Factor	0.4	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8

Table 4.3: Comparison of the stochastic solution with the expected value solution for problem instances with different load factors.

arison	VSS(\$)	7,306,165.2	8,848,092.2	5,492,647.6	5,233,931.5	4,125,096.8
Comp	$\operatorname{Gap}^{\dagger}(\%)$	9.580	11.743	7.144	6.776	5.358
ted	Time (s)	2,532.4	4,009.1	2,958.6	1,943.6	1,806.4
Expect	Primal (\$)	84,994,409.4	86,683,873.2	84, 322, 699.1	84,460,305.6	83,827,437.5
	Time (s)	3,117.6	4,223.8	5,903.3	7,304.3	7,217.0
$\operatorname{stic}$	$\operatorname{Gap}^{*}(\%)$	0.015	0.084	0.085	0.899	1.024
Stochas	Dual	77,675,289	77, 774, 350	78,763,134	78,502,417	78,882,096
	Primal (\$)	77,688,244	77,835,781	78,830,052	79,226,374	79,702,341
No. of	Scenarios	2	4	8	20	40

Table 4.4: Comparison of the stochastic solution with the expected value solution for problem instances with varying number of scenarios.

<sup>\*</sup>Gap = (Stochastic Primal - Stochastic Dual) / Stochastic Dual %  $^{\dagger}$ Gap = (Expected Primal - Stochastic Primal) / Stochastic Primal %

## 4.7.5 Stochastic vs. Wait-and-See

Tables 4.5 and 4.6 present a comparison of the stochastic solutions to the Wait-and-See (WS) solutions we discussed in Section 4.7.2 for varying load factors and number of scenarios, respectively. The problem instances are exactly the same as the ones presented in the comparison with the EV solutions (Section 4.7.4). Both tables are structured in the same way and they present average primal solutions for the stochastic as well as the WS solutions. In the last two columns the two solutions are compared and the average percentage difference of the objective values as well as the average Expected Value of Perfect Information (EVPI) is presented. From Table 4.5 we see that the average EVPI increases to over \$10 when the load factor reaches 0.8 which is an indication of the problem becoming significantly harder as aggregate demand in the network increases. In Table 4.6 we see a very slight increase in the average percentage and absolute differences between the two solutions which suggests that even for greater number of scenarios the stochastic solution still remains fairly close to what can be achieved with perfect information.

#### 4.7.6 Random Scenario Generation

In Tables 4.7 and 4.8 we look at how the generation of the random scenarios affects the solutions we get from the BPC approach by comparing them to the EVS and WS solutions respectively. The two tables are structured similarly to the previous tables in this section. The only difference is that in these two tables the rows correspond to different ways of generating the effects of the scenarios on the

Load Factor	Primal (\$)	Wait-and-See $(\$)$	$\operatorname{Gap}^*(\%)$	EVPI (\$)
0.4	42,111,441	41,788,667	0.769	322,774
0.5	$61,\!564,\!381$	60,775,951	1.333	788,430
0.6	77,835,781	75,755,205	2.764	2,080,576
0.7	$95,\!936,\!835$	$92,\!574,\!612$	3.713	3,362,223
0.8	129,483,702	$118,\!916,\!892$	8.913	10,566,810

Table 4.5: Comparison of the stochastic solution with the perfect information solution for problem instances with different load factors.

No. of Scenarios	Primal (\$)	Wait-and-See $(\$)$	$\operatorname{Gap}^*(\%)$	EVPI $(\$)$
2	77,688,244	76,216,180	1.952	1,472,065
4	77,835,781	75,755,205	2.764	$2,\!080,\!576$
8	78,830,052	76,214,446	3.480	$2,\!615,\!605$
20	79,226,374	$76,\!108,\!062$	4.157	3,118,312
40	79,702,341	76,076,316	4.813	3,626,025

Table 4.6: Comparison of the stochastic solution with the perfect information solution for problem instances with varying number of scenarios.

demands of the customers. From the tables we observe that the EVPI value is not significantly affected, whereas the VSS value does in fact become smaller for the last two rows. It is hard to correlate the characteristics of the random scenario generation with specific reasons for the solutions observed. What we can say is that in all cases there is a clear benefit in using the stochastic programming approach as opposed to the deterministic. Moreover, the BPC approach always seems to be fairly close to what could be ideally achieved with perfect information.

<sup>\*</sup>Gap = (Stochastic Primal - Wait-and-See) / Wait-and-See %

	(\$)	092	914	567
arison	VSS	8,848,	6, 387,	3,785,
$\operatorname{Comp}$	$\operatorname{Gap}^{\dagger}(\%)$	11.743	8.340	4.641
cted	Time (s)	4,009.1	3,416.5	703.9
Expe	Primal (\$)	86,683,873	84,091,048	87,746,411
	Time (s)	4,223.8	7,359.3	4,607.5
stic	Gap* (%)	0.084	0.704	0.092
Stocha	Dual	77, 774, 350	77,154,658	83,882,229
	Primal (\$)	77,835,781	77,703,134	83,960,843
Scenario	Generation	NORM	INU	STEP

Table 4.7: Comparison of the stochastic solution with the expected value solution for problem instances where the effects of the random variable where generated in different ways.

Scenario Generation	Primal (\$)	Wait-and-See (\$)	$\operatorname{Gap}^{\ddagger}(\%)$	EVPI (\$)
NORM	77,835,781	75, 755, 205	2.764	2,080,576
INI	77,703,134	76,429,329	1.685	1,273,805
STEP	83.960.843	81.906.869	2.567	2.053.974

Table 4.8: Comparison of the stochastic solution with the perfect information solution for problem instances where the effects of the random variable where generated in different ways.

<sup>\*</sup>Gap = (Stochastic Primal - Stochastic Dual) / Stochastic Dual %

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup>Gap = (Expected Primal - Stochastic Primal) / Stochastic Primal %

 $<sup>^{\</sup>ddagger}$ Gap = (Stochastic Primal - Wait-and-See) / Wait-and-See %

## 4.8 Concluding Remarks

In this chapter we introduced uncertainty into the multiperiod traffic routing problem and presented a stochastic version of the problem in which customer demands depend on the realization of a random variable. We modeled the stochastic multiperiod traffic routing (SMPTR) problem as a stochastic multistage recourse program with integer variables at all stages. We discussed the challenges of solving an integer multistage stochastic problem and reviewed relevant literature references that indicate the scarcity of solution approaches that can deal with such problems.

We then presented the flow-based model for the SMPTR problem and discussed how it could be solved with the use of the popular L-Shaped method. We pointed out the challenges in trying to generalize the L-Shaped method for problems that have more than two stages and then introduced a path-based model. The path-based reformulation depends on defining decision variables that encompass decisions across all stages as opposed to having variables that depend on the stages of the stochastic program. We then discussed how the branch-and-price procedure we developed for the deterministic problem could be extended for the stochastic case. Moreover, we presented a general multistage stochastic capacitated network design (SMCAP) problem and outlined the use of the reformulation and the associated BPC approach in this general multicommodity flow setting. We note once more that exact approaches in the integer stochastic programming area are fairly scarce and one that can inherently be extended for an arbitrary number of stages and deals with multicommodity flows is of significant value both theoretically and practically. Our computational section concentrated on the benefits of using a stochastic approach as opposed to a deterministic one for varying problem parameters. In our analysis we showed that the value of using a stochastic solution would be in the 4 to 8 million dollar range (or 4.6% to 11.7%) and that in even in cases where we have 40 different scenarios the BPC procedure can get to within 1% of optimality in two hours of computation time.

## Chapter 5

# VPN Design in Satellite Networks - Reload Cost Trees

## 5.1 Problem Definition

In this chapter we present a network design problem on satellite networks that is related to the planning of a specific service offered by satellite service providers rather than an operational problem of the provider like the routing of all requests or the configuration of satellites as seen in previous chapters. One of the products offered by commercial satellite service providers and their partners is a virtual private network (VPN) that can offer voice, video and data connectivity between all of the geographically dispersed locations of large corporate, government and military organizations. Typically, these VPNs are made up of satellite links *and* fiber optic cables. The satellite links are used where broadcasting capabilities are desired, when one of the receiving stations is mobile and when no wired infrastructure is in place. On the other hand the fiber optic cables, where they exist, usually connect fixed locations for point-to-point communication links.

The use of diverse technologies at different junctions of the VPN results in an extra cost component (i.e., in addition to typical routing costs) that is associated with the equipment required to seamlessly bind them together. In our case, terrestrial satellite dishes are required to first capture the radio signals and then special electric-to-fiber converters are required to transform the electric signals from the satellite dishes to optical pulses that can be send over optical fibers. These interface costs are referred to as *reload* costs and depend on the technologies being connected. Moreover, these costs can sometimes dominate other costs such as the regular routing costs. In the general case however, for a given VPN that uses a mixture of both technologies, an origin-destination demand between two points on the network is associated with two types of costs. The first type is the per-unit traffic-routing cost associated with the use of all facilities on the path between the origin and the destination. The second type is the per unit reload cost associated with the consecutive use of facilities of different types on the same path. Consequently, the VPN design problem in the context of satellite networks can be thought of as a spanning tree problem in which we seek to minimize the total traffic routing costs and the total cost of all the reloads associated with satisfying all origin-destination demands. We call this problem the Minimum Reload Cost Spanning Tree (RCST) problem.

Formally, we are given a graph  $G_R = (V_R, E_R)$ , a color  $\mathcal{C}(i, j)$  for each edge  $\{i, j\} \in E_R$  (the colors represent different technologies in the satellite industry context), a per unit of flow reload cost  $R_{nm}$  for each pair of colors (n, m), and a set of demands between all nodes in  $V_R$ . We wish to build a tree network that spans the nodes in  $V_R$  and has the minimum total reload cost.

## 5.2 Related Literature

Reload costs can appear under many different contexts. In the telecommunications industry any network design that incorporates different technologies (i.e., fiber, copper, radio links etc.) will contain reload costs. Even in cases where the technology remains the same but there are many different telecommunications providers that participate in the complete network, switching between the networks of different providers might entail reload costs. In the transportation industry the fast growing and very successful *intermodal* business model (see [47] for industry reports and statistics) is defined as the transfer of products involving different types of transportation (e.g., truck, rail, ocean carrier). In these types of networks the unloading of freight from one type of carrier to anther results in significant reload costs. In the energy industry reload costs can capture the losses associated with the interfaces used to transfer energy from one type of carrier to another. For example during the transportation of natural gas we might have to convert it from a liquid to a gas state or vice versa. This conversion introduces losses which have to be taken into consideration since they represent a significant cost component. Additionally, in electrical energy distribution networks different voltages are used at different areas of the network. When converting between these voltages expensive transformers are used which introduce energy losses. Once again reload costs can be used to capture these losses and build a network that minimizes them.

A problem related to the RCST is the Quadratic Spanning Tree (QST) problem [7]. In the QST we wish to build a minimum cost tree that spans the nodes of a graph. However, the costs provided are associated with pairs of edges as opposed to single edges<sup>1</sup>. Notice that the distinction between the costs in the QST and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The special case in which only adjacent pairs of edges have non-zero costs is called the adjacent-QST.

reload costs is that the former are fixed costs associated with the selection of edges whereas the latter are variable (per-unit of flow) costs associated with flow on the edges. Exactly, the same distinctive difference exists between the classic Minimum Spanning Tree (MST) problem and the Optimal Communications Spanning Tree (OCST) problem [46]. In other words in the MST the costs are associated with the installation of the edges that span the nodes of the graph whereas in the OCST we are interested in building a spanning tree that will carry flow and we incur a cost per-unit of flow send on the edges of that tree. Figure 5.1 presents a classification of spanning tree problems which shows the relevance of the RCST problem with respect to other traditional spanning tree problems.

Note that reload cost problems are related, but significantly different, from labeling problems and the minimum label spanning tree (MLST) problem in particular, which was introduced by Chang and Leu [24]. In the MLST we are given a graph in which the edges are associated with specific labels (colors) and our objective is to find a tree that spans all nodes in the graph and uses the fewest possible number of different labels (colors).

Researchers that deal with transportation problems and arc routing problems in general have dealt with various types of additional costs on graphs, the most prominent of which are turn penalties. Turn penalties were first treated by Caldwell [21] but have since been approached by several researchers who quickly recognized their practical importance in modeling real-world applications on public road networks. The reviews by Assad and Golden [6] and Eiselt et al. [31, 32] reference work on such problems and the approaches developed. Typically in these problems new extended graphs with additional nodes and arcs are generated to capture the extra penalties. It is going to become apparent later on in this chapter that our approaches bare similarities to some of the work done in this area. However, even though the motivation behind the extension of the original problem graphs is the same and the approaches resemble each other they ultimately remain significantly different.

Despite their apparent usefulness in modeling complex cost structures in both the telecommunications and transportation industry, reload costs have not been studied extensively in the literature. Specifically, the only paper in which reload costs appear is by Wirth and Steffan [83] who introduce a minimum diameter spanning tree with reload costs. In their problem we are given a graph in which edges have different labels (colors) and the reload costs between all of the different labels (colors). We wish to build a tree network that spans all the nodes in the graph but has the smallest possible diameter with respect to the reload costs (i.e., we wish to minimize the maximum reload cost between any two nodes in the network). The authors show that the minimum diameter reload cost spanning tree problem is NP-hard for graphs with an arbitrary node degree. They also present an approximation algorithm for graphs with maximum node degree 5 and an exact algorithm for graphs with maximum node degree 3.

#### **OBJECTIVE**



Figure 5.1: Classification of minimum spanning tree problems.

## 5.3 Problem Formulations

In this section we present various formulations for the RCST. At first we will only discuss the unit demand case and in the next section we show how the models presented here can be extended for non-unit demands. Also, we only deal with reload costs only and not reload costs in addition to routing costs. At a later point we explain how routing costs can easily be introduced into the existing reload costs. We begin by presenting a straightforward model that is flow based, undirected and has a quadratic objective function. We then present an equivalent directed model and compare the two. We proceed by linearizing the quadratic model by using two different approaches. Both approaches expand the network. The first is based on a line graph and the second is based on the notion of a node-color graph.

It is straightforward to model the problem as a network flow problem with a quadratic objective function. Let  $w_{\{ij\}}$  be a binary decision variable indicating whether edge  $\{i, j\}$  is selected or not and  $f_{ij}^{s,t}$  indicating the proportion of flow from s to t on arc (i, j). Observe that we will sometimes refer to the flow from s to t as commodity (s, t). The following formulation models the RCST problem as a flow-based model with a quadratic objective function.

(QFB) 
$$\min \sum_{(s,t):s < t} \sum_{(i,j,k)} c_{ijk} \left( f_{ij}^{s,t} \cdot f_{jk}^{s,t} \right)$$

subject to

$$\sum_{j:\{j,i\}\in E_R} f_{ji}^{s,t} - \sum_{j:\{i,j\}\in E_R} f_{ij}^{s,t} = o_i^{s,t}, \qquad \forall (s,t): s < t, i \in V_R,$$
(5.1)

$$f_{ij}^{s,t} + f_{ji}^{s,t} \le w_{\{ij\}}, \qquad \forall (s,t) : s < t, \{i,j\} \in E_R,$$
 (5.2)

$$\sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_R} w_{\{ij\}} = |V_R| - 1, \tag{5.3}$$

$$w_{\{ij\}} \in \{0,1\}, \quad \forall \{i,j\} \in E_R,$$
 (5.4)

$$f_{ij}^{s,t}, f_{ji}^{s,t} \ge 0, \qquad \forall (s,t) : s < t, \{i,j\} \in E_R,$$
 (5.5)

where  $o_i^{s,t}$  is equal to -1 when i = s, equal to 1 when i = t and zero otherwise. Also, we set  $c_{ijk} = R_{nm}$ , where n = C(i, j) and m = C(j, k). Constraint (5.1) is the typical flow conservation. Constraint (5.2) is a so-called *forcing* constraint that restricts flow on edges that have been selected as part of the solution tree and forces each commodity to use each edge in one direction only. Constraint (5.3) specifies that exactly  $|V_R| - 1$  edges will be selected and together with the flow conservation and the restriction of flow constraints ensures the construction of a spanning tree. We are only considering commodities (s, t) when s < t. In this way we are only including half of all the possible origin-destination pairs in our model and therefore we reduce the decision variables considered. The only situation in which all pairs of commodities would be necessary is if the reload cost  $R_{nm}$  is different from  $R_{mn}$ . In that case the reload cost associated with traversing edge  $\{j, k\}$  immediately after edge  $\{i, j\}$  will be different from the reload cost associated with traversing edge  $\{i, j\}$  immediately after edge  $\{j, k\}$ , provided that  $C(i, j) \neq C(j, k)$ .

## 5.3.1 Directed Formulation

The complicated part of the QFB formulation is the quadratic objective function. Given that the network defined by the  $w_{\{ij\}}$  variables must be a tree it is natural to think that using ideas that result in tighter formulations for the minimum spanning tree would also lead to a tighter formulation for the RCST problem. Thus, we consider a variation of the previous formulation where we use arc design variables  $w_{ij}$  instead of the original variables  $w_{\{ij\}}$ . The directed variable  $w_{ij}$  is equal to one if edge  $\{i, j\}$  is used in the direction from i to j and zero otherwise. We present such a "directed" model below,

(DQFB) 
$$\min \sum_{(s,t):s < t} \sum_{(i,j,k)} c_{ijk} \left( f_{ij}^{s,t} \cdot f_{jk}^{s,t} \right)$$

subject to

$$\sum_{j:\{j,i\}\in E_R} f_{ji}^{s,t} - \sum_{j:\{i,j\}\in E_R} f_{ij}^{s,t} = o_i^{s,t}, \qquad \forall (s,t): s < t, i \in V_R,$$
(5.6)

$$f_{ij}^{s,t} \le w_{ij}, \qquad \forall (s,t) : s < t, (i,j) \in A_R, \qquad (5.7)$$

$$w_{ij} = w_{ji}, \qquad \forall \{i, j\} \in E_R, \tag{5.8}$$

$$\sum_{(i,j)\in A_R} w_{ij} = 2|V_R| - 2 \quad , \tag{5.9}$$

$$w_{ij} \in \{0,1\}, \quad \forall (i,j) \in A_R,$$
 (5.10)

$$f_{ij}^{s,t} \ge 0, \qquad \forall (s,t) : s < t, (i,j) \in A_R.$$
(5.11)

Observe that in this new model we have specified constraint (5.8) which ensures that if an edge is used in one direction it will be used in the other direction as well. We also have defined constraint (5.9) that together with the rest of the constraints ensures the solution is going to be a tree. We now show that the linear relaxation of the directed model, DQFB, and the linear relaxation of the undirected one, QFB, have identical feasible regions indicating that contrary to our expectations a directed model does not strengthen the formulation.

Let  $\widetilde{f_{ij}^{s,t}}$  and  $\widetilde{w_{ij}}$  be a linear feasible solution for the DQFB model. We can then set  $w_{\{ij\}} = (\widetilde{w_{ij}} + \widetilde{w_{ij}})/2$ , for all  $\{i, j\} \in E_R$  and  $f_{ij}^{s,t} = \widetilde{f_{ij}^{s,t}}$ , for all (s,t) : s < tand  $(i, j) \in A_R$ . Constraint (5.1) is satisfied because it is identical to (5.6). Because of (5.7) we have  $f_{ij}^{s,t} \leq w_{\{ij\}}$  and  $f_{ji}^{s,t} \leq w_{\{ij\}}$  and since (5.1) holds, constraint (5.2) is also true. Also, because  $w_{\{ij\}} = \widetilde{w_{ji}} = \widetilde{w_{ij}}$  we can rewrite constraint (5.9) as,  $\sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_R} 2\widetilde{w_{ij}} = 2|V_R| - 2$  and by using the relation  $w_{\{ij\}} = \widetilde{w_{ij}}$  we get  $\sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_R} 2w_{\{ij\}} = 2|V_R| - 2$ , or equivalently  $\sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_R} w_{\{ij\}} = |V_R| - 1$ , which is constraint (5.3). So the new variables  $w_{\{ij\}}$  and  $f_{ij}^{s,t}$  satisfy all the constraints of the QFB model.

Now let  $\widetilde{f_{ij}^{s,t}}$  and  $\widetilde{w_{\{ij\}}}$  be a linear feasible solution for the QFB model. We set  $w_{ij} = w_{ji} = \widetilde{w_{ij}}$ , for all  $\{i, j\} \in E$  and  $f_{ij}^{s,t} = \widetilde{f_{ij}^{s,t}}$ , for all (s,t) : s < t and  $(i, j) \in A_R$ . Constraint (5.6) is satisfied because it is identical to constraint (5.1). Because of  $(5.2), w_{\{ij\}} \ge f_{ij}^{s,t} + f_{ji}^{s,t} \ge f_{ij}^{s,t}$ , or equivalently,  $w_{ij} \ge f_{ij}^{s,t}$  and  $w_{ji} \ge f_{ji}^{s,t}$  which satisfy constraint (5.7). Constraint (5.8) is satisfied because of the way we set variables  $w_{ij}$  and  $w_{ji}$ . Additionally, because of (5.3) we can write,  $\sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_R} w_{ij} = |V_R| - 1$ and  $\sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_R} w_{ji} = |V_R| - 1$  which when summed together give  $\sum_{\{i,j\}\in E} w_{ij} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_R} w_{ij}$   $w_{ji} = 2|V_R| - 2$ . We can therefore get  $\sum_{(i,j)\in A_R} w_{ij} = 2|V_R| - 2$  which is constraint (5.9). Finally, since the two models have exactly the same objective function we can conclude that they are equivalent.

We have therefore shown that the linear programming relaxation of the QFB formulation is identical to the linear programming relaxation of the DQFB formulation. Furthermore, the result suggests that by focusing on the spanning tree part of the problem, we are unlikely to strengthen the formulation.

## 5.3.2 Line Graph Formulation

We will now introduce new decision variables that will allow us to linearize the model. We use variables  $f_{ijk}^{s,t}$  to denote whether flow from s to t uses arc (j, k)immediately after arc (i, j). The edge selection variables,  $w_{\{ij\}}$ , are identical to the ones used in the QFB model (i.e., they are not directed). The new model requires that we augment the graph G with a replica i' of each node i in  $V_R$  and edges  $\{i', i\}$ between the original nodes and the replicas. We denote the union of the original set of nodes,  $V_R$ , with the additional set of nodes as  $V'_R$ , the union of set  $E_R$  with the additional set of edges as  $E'_R$  and the associated arc set as  $A'_R$  (the arc set denotes the use of the edges in a specific direction). Observe that with the addition of the new nodes a commodity (s, t) which had as origin node s and as destination node t, will now have as origin node s' and as destination node t'. However, for notational brevity we still use the notation (s, t) for the commodities. The new variables are related to the old ones with the following relation,

$$f_{ij}^{s,t} = \sum_{k \in V'_R} f_{ijk}^{s,t}$$
, for all  $(s,t) : s < t, (i,j) \in A_R$ 

by making the appropriate substitutions the QFB model then takes the following form.

(LGFB) 
$$\min \sum_{(s,t):s < t} \sum_{(i,j,k) \in V'_R} c_{ijk} f_{ijk}^{s,t}$$

subject to

$$\sum_{k:(k,i)\in A'_R} f_{kij}^{s,t} - \sum_{k:(j,k)\in A'_R} f_{ijk}^{s,t} = o_{ij}^{s,t}, \qquad \forall (s,t): s < t, (i,j) \in A'_R, \quad (5.12)$$

$$\sum_{k:(k,i)\in A'_R} f_{kij}^{s,t} + \sum_{k:(k,j)\in A'_R} f_{kji}^{s,t} \le w_{\{ij\}}, \quad \forall (s,t) : s < t, \{i,j\} \in E_R, \quad (5.13)$$

$$\sum_{\{ij\}\in E_R} w_{\{ij\}} = |V_R| - 1, \tag{5.14}$$

$$w_{\{ij\}} \in \{0,1\}, \quad \forall \{i,j\} \in E_R,$$
 (5.15)

$$f_{ijk}^{s,t} \ge 0, \qquad \forall (s,t) : s < t, (i,j,k) \in V'_R,$$
 (5.16)

where  $o_{ij}^{s,t}$  is equal to -1 when (i, j) = (s', s), equal to 1 when (i, j) = (t, t') and zero otherwise.  $c_{ijk}$  in this model is defined in exactly the same way as before. Notice that constraint (5.12) is defined for all arcs  $(i, j) \in A'_R$  and ensures flow conservation. Constraint (5.13) links the flow variables with the design variables so that no flow can exist on edges that have not been selected. Constraint (5.14) ensures that exactly  $|V_R| - 1$  edges will be selected and together with the other constraints will ensure the design a spanning tree.

The essential value of this new formulation is that the underlying shortest path problems for the different commodities can be associated with conventional shortest paths in a more complicated graph, a directed version of a *line graph*. In other words, by building the line graph we can represent reload costs, which are typically associated with pairs of edges, on single arcs like regular costs. We can therefore avoid the cumbersome cost structure of the original graph and use standard models and approaches on the line graph.

In Figure 5.2 we provide an example of a small graph  $G_R$  and its associated line graph  $G_L$ . In the original graph the labels on the edges indicate the different colors. In the line graph the labels of the nodes indicate the direction of the associated edge. For example the node labeled "2 – 0" represents edge  $\{0, 2\}$  used in the direction from 2 to 0. All other nodes in the line graph represent copies of nodes in the original graph and are labeled accordingly. For example node 0' represents node 0 in the original graph.

Formally, a line graph  $G_L = (V_L, A_L)$  of a graph  $G_R = (V_R, E_R)$  can be constructed in the following way. The node set  $V_L$  consists of two nodes for each edge in the original graph that represent the two possible directions of each edge. It also consists of copies of the nodes of the original graph. The arc set  $A_L$  consists of arcs (n, m) so that the head of the arc represented by n is the same as the tail of the arc represented by m (e.g., nodes n and m represent arcs (i, j) and (j, k), respectively, in the original graph). These arcs have a cost equal to the reload cost associated with the transition from edge  $\{i, j\}$  to  $\{j, k\}$ . Additionally, we create arcs of the form (i', n) between node i' representing node i in the original graph and node n representing an arc with node i as the tail (e.g., (i, k)) in the original graph. Similarly, we add arcs (m, j') between node m representing an arc with node



DIRECTED LINE GRAPH



Figure 5.2: A small graph and the associated directed line graph.

j at the head (e.g., (k, j)) in the original graph and node j' representing node jin the original graph. Observe that an arc (m, n), where m, n represent arcs (i, j)and (j, k) in the original graph respectively, is associated with the reload from color C(i, j) to color C(j, k) and is therefore assigned the appropriate reload cost.

**Proposition 5.1** For an undirected colored graph  $G_R = (V_R, E_R)$  the associated directed line graph,  $G_L = (V_L, A_L)$ , contains  $|V_L| = |V_R| + 2|E_R|$  nodes and  $|A_L| = 4|E_R| + \sum_{i \in V_R} deg(i)(deg(i) - 1)$  arcs, where deg(i) is the degree of node *i*.

**Proof**: Notice that the dimensions of the line graph do not depend on the number of colors in the original graph. Based on our construction technique the number of nodes in the line graph is equal to the number of nodes in the original graph plus two nodes for each edge in the original graph. Therefore,  $|V_L| = |V_R| + 2|E_R|$ . For the number of arcs first consider that for each edge (e.g.,  $\{i, j\}$ ) in the original graph we generate 4 arcs (e.g., (i', i - j), (i - j, j'), (j', j - i), (j - i, i')). Additionally, we have to take into account the number of "reload" arcs representing consecutive use of edges in the original graph. For each node *i* the number of these arcs is a function of the degree of that node, deq(i), and is in no way affected by other nodes. We now show, by induction, that the number of reload arcs for node i will be equal to deg(i)(deg(i)-1). First assume that deg(i) = 1, then deg(i)(deg(i)-1) = 0, which is correct since no reload arcs are generated because node i does not connect any pair of edges. Now let deg(i) = 2, then deg(i)(deg(i) - 1) = 2. For example let node j have degree equal to 2 and assume we have edges  $\{i, j\}$  and  $\{j, k\}$ . Then the reload cost arcs that will be added in the line graph because of j will be (i - j, j - k)

and (k - j, j - i). Now let deg(i) = n, then deg(i)(deg(i) - 1) = n(n - 1). If we increase node *i*'s degree from *n* to n + 1 by introducing edge  $\{i, j\}$  we need to add *n* reload arcs between node j - i to all nodes that represent arcs with node *i* as the tail (e.g., (i - k)) and also *n* reload arcs between node i - j and all nodes that represent arcs with node *i* as the head (e.g., (k - i)). So the new number of arcs is 2n + n(n - 1) = n(n - 1 + 2) = n(n + 1), which is exactly what we get from expression deg(i)(deg(i) - 1) for deg(i) = n + 1. Therefore,  $|A_L| = 4|E_R| + \sum_{i \in V_R} deg(i)(deg(i) - 1)$ 

In the context of Uncapacitated Network Design, Balakrishnan et al. [8] present a way to strengthen the forcing constraints (5.13), that are associated with the design variables and the flow over them. The idea they present is that when edge  $\{i, j\}$  is selected then all commodities flowing to node a will flow either from i to j or from j to i. We model this situation for a *limited* combination of commodities and edges, with constraints (5.17) and (5.18). Constraint (5.17) is defined for commodities that flow to node a and constraint (5.18) complements the earlier for commodities that originate at node a. Note that these constraints are used in the LGFB model *in addition* to the existing forcing constraints.

$$\sum_{k:(j,k)\in A'_R} f_{ijk}^{i,a} + \sum_{k:(i,k)\in A'_R} f_{jik}^{j,a} \le w_{\{ij\}}, \quad \forall a \in V_R, \{i,j\} \in E_R,$$
(5.17)

$$\sum_{k:(k,i)\in A'_R} f_{kij}^{a,j} + \sum_{k:(k,j)\in A'_R} f_{kji}^{a,i} \le w_{\{ij\}}, \quad \forall a \in V_R, \{i,j\} \in E_R.$$
(5.18)

The flow terms  $f_{ijk}^{s,t}$  in these constraints are only defined for s < t. The reason for using constraints (5.17) and (5.18) together with constraint (5.13) is that the sets (5.17) and (5.18) do not account for all combinations of commodities and edges. For example, there is no way to restrict commodity (s,t) = (0,1) on edge  $\{i,j\} = \{2,3\}$ with either (5.17) or (5.18). In order to account for all combinations of commodities and edges we introduce constraints (5.19) and (5.20). These new constraints define forcing restrictions in the spirit of the earlier constraints for all commodities originating and terminating at node a. We can therefore replace constraint (5.13) by,

$$\sum_{k:(j,k)\in A'_R} f_{ijk}^{s,a} + \sum_{k:(i,k)\in A'_R} f_{jik}^{t,a} \le w_{\{ij\}}, \ \forall (a,s,t)\in V_R: \{s< a,t< a\}, \{i,j\}\in E_R,$$
(5.19)

and,

$$\sum_{k:(k,i)\in A'_R} f_{kij}^{a,s} + \sum_{k:(k,j)\in A'_R} f_{kji}^{a,t} \le w_{\{ij\}}, \ \forall (a,s,t)\in V_R: \{a < s, a < t\}, \{i,j\}\in E_R.$$
(5.20)

## 5.3.3 Node-Color Graph Formulation

In this subsection we present a different formulation for the minimum reload cost spanning tree problem. This new formulation works on a new graph which we call the *node-color* graph and denote as  $G_C = (V_C, A_C)$ .

In Figure 5.3 we present an example of a simple graph and its associated node-

color graph. Notice that in the original graph the labels on the edges indicate colors (e.g., "[0]", "[1]" etc.). The labels of the nodes in the node-color graph indicate the node in the original graph and the adjacent color represented by that node. For example the label "2-[1]" represents the version of node 2 that is associated with color 1. The other nodes in the node-color graph represent copies of the nodes in the original graph and are labeled accordingly. For example node 0' represents node 0 in the original graph. Essentially, node "2-[1]" represents the fact that we reach node 2 from an edge of color 1.

Formally, a node-color graph  $G_C = (V_C, A_C)$  of a graph  $G = (V_R, E_R)$  can be constructed in the following way. The node set of the node-color graph,  $V_C$  includes nodes  $i_n$  for each node  $i \in V_R$  and each color  $n \in C(i)$  that is adjacent to node i. Notice that we refer to a color being adjacent to a node, if that node is adjacent to an edge of that color and we denote the set of colors adjacent to a node i as C(i). The node set of the color graph  $V_C$  also includes copies of the nodes of the original graph just like the line graph did. For each edge  $\{i, j\}$  of the original graph the arc set  $A_C$  contains multiple arcs  $(i_n, j_m)$  for all  $n \in C(i)$  (i.e., the colors of i), to node  $j_m$  where m is the color of the edge  $\{i, j\}$  on the original graph, (i.e., m = C(i, j)). Observe, that an arc  $(i_n, j_m)$  is associated with the color pair (n, m). In other words a commodity flowing on arc  $(i_n, j_m)$  is using edge  $\{i, j\} \in E_R$  of color m immediately after using an edge of color n. Therefore arc  $(i_n, j_m)$  is associated with a very specific reload and is therefore assigned the reload cost involved in using colors n and m consecutively.



**NODE-COLOR GRAPH** 



Figure 5.3: A small graph and the associated node-color graph.

**Proposition 5.2** For an undirected colored graph  $G_R = (V_R, E_R)$  the associated directed node-color graph  $G_C = (V_C, A_C)$  contains  $|V_C| = |V_R| + \sum_{i \in V_R} cdeg(i)$  nodes and  $|A_C| = \sum_{i \in V_R} 2cdeg(i) + \sum_{\{i,j\} \in E_R} (cdeg(i) + cdeg(j))$  arcs, where cdeg(i) is the color degree of node *i* (*i.e.*, the number of colors adjacent to the node).

**Proof**: Based on our construction technique the number of nodes in the node-color graph is equal to the number of nodes in the original graph plus the number of colors adjacent to each node. Therefore  $|V_C| = |V_R| + \sum_{i \in V_R} cdeg(i)$ . There are two types of arcs that we generate for the node-color graph. The first type is associated with a node i' representing the node i in the original graph and the nodes  $i_m$ , where  $m \in \mathcal{C}(i)$  representing the different colors adjacent to i. Since there are arcs from i' to  $i_m$  and from  $i_m$  to i' for all  $m \in \mathcal{C}(i)$  we have  $\sum_{i \in V_R} 2cdeg(i)$  such arcs. The second type of arcs are "reload" arcs that are generated between the nodes of the node-color graph that represent the different colors of each node. Observe, that a node i has has cdeg(i) nodes associated with its colors. For each edge  $\{i, j\}$  in the original graph we have to create cdeg(i) arcs from each of the cdeg(i) nodes of i to node  $j_m$ where  $m = \mathcal{C}(i, j)$  ( $\mathcal{C}(i, j)$  denotes the color of edge  $\{i, j\}$ ) and cdeg(j) arcs from each of the cdeg(j) nodes of j to node  $i_m$  where  $m = \mathcal{C}(i, j)$ . Therefore the number of arcs of this type in the node-color graph is equal to  $\sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_R} (cdeg(i) + cdeg(j))$ and  $|A_C| = \sum_{i \in V_R} 2cdeg(i) + \sum_{\{i,j\} \in E_R} (cdeg(i) + cdeg(j)).$ 

We use decision variables  $w_{\{ij\}}$ , like before, to indicate whether edge  $\{i, j\}$  is selected or not and we also define new decision variables  $z_{i_n,j_m}^{s,t}$  that indicate the proportion of flow from s to t that uses arc  $(i_n, j_m)$  of the node-color graph. Notice that the variables  $z_{i_n,j_m}^{s,t}$  are defined only for  $m = \mathcal{C}(i,j)$  since all arcs from i to jare headed to the version of node j that corresponds to the color of the edge  $\{i, j\}$ . We now present an arc-flow formulation on the node-color graph.

(CGFB) 
$$\min \sum_{(s,t):s < t} \sum_{(i,j) \in A_R} \sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(i)} c_{i_n,j_m} z_{i_n,j_m}^{s,t}$$

subject to

$$\sum_{i:(i,j)\in A_R} \sum_{n\in\mathcal{C}(i)} z_{i_n,j_m}^{s,t} - \sum_{i:(j,i)\in A_R} z_{j_m,i_n}^{s,t} = o_{j_m}^{s,t}, \qquad \forall (s,t): s < t,$$
$$j_m \in V_R, m \in \mathcal{C}(j), \qquad (5.21)$$

$$\sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(i)} z_{i_n, j_m}^{s, t} + \sum_{n \in C(j)} z_{j_n, i_m}^{s, t} \le w_{\{ij\}}, \qquad \forall (s, t) : s < t, \\ \{i, j\} \in E_R, \qquad (5.22)$$

$$\sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_R} w_{\{ij\}} = |V| - 1, \tag{5.23}$$

$$w_{\{ij\}} \in \{0,1\}, \quad \forall \{i,j\} \in E_R,$$
 (5.24)

$$z_{i_n,j_m}^{s,t} \ge 0,$$
  $\forall (s,t), i_n, j_m \in V_R,$   
 $n \in \mathcal{C}(i), m = \mathcal{C}(i,j),$  (5.25)

where  $o_{j_m}^{s,t}$  is equal to -1 when j = s, equal to 1 when j = t and zero otherwise. Constraint (5.21) ensures flow conservation and constraint (5.22) ensures that flow can only use edges that have been selected. Constraint (5.23) forces the number of edges that are selected to be exactly  $|V_R| - 1$  and together with the rest of the constraints ensures the design of a spanning tree. In the CGFB model the underlying shortest paths between nodes of the original graph correspond to shortest paths on the node-color graph. Similarly to the LGFB formulation, the CGFB formulation can be strengthened using the following observation. Just like before when edge  $\{i, j\}$  is selected then all commodities flowing to node a will flow either from i to j or from j to i. Constraints (5.26) and (5.27) are equivalent to constraints (5.17) and (5.18) for LGFB model in that they do not force all combinations of commodities and edges and will have to be used with the existing set (5.22).

$$\sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(i)} z_{i_n, j_m}^{i, a} + \sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(j)} z_{j_n, i_m}^{j, a} \le w_{\{ij\}}, \quad \forall a \in V_R, \{i, j\} \in E_R,$$
(5.26)

$$\sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(i)} z_{i_n, j_m}^{a, j} + \sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(j)} z_{j_n, i_m}^{a, i} \le w_{\{ij\}}, \quad \forall a \in V_R, \{i, j\} \in E_R.$$
(5.27)

We also define constraints (5.28) and (5.29) which can replace constraint (5.22) in the CGFB model and are equivalent to constraints (5.19) and (5.20) presented earlier in the context of the LGFB model.

$$\sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(i)} z_{i_n, j_m}^{s, a} + \sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(j)} z_{j_n, i_m}^{t, a} \le w_{\{ij\}}, \\ \forall (a, s, t) \in V_R : \{s < a, t < a\}, \{i, j\} \in E_R,$$
(5.28)

$$\sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(i)} z_{i_n, j_m}^{a, s} + \sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(j)} z_{j_n, i_m}^{a, t} \leq w_{\{ij\}}, \\ \forall (a, s, t) \in V_R : \{a < s, a < t\}, \{i, j\} \in E_R.$$
(5.29)

#### 5.4 Reload Cost Problems - Extensions

Even though we have motivated reload costs through the VPN design in satellite networks it is clear that they can appear under various contexts in the telecommunications and transportation industry. We now show how the two models developed in the Section 5.3 can be extended to deal with a variety of other problems in which we face reload costs.

## 5.4.1 Routing Costs

In many problem contexts we incur a per unit of flow cost for routing commodities on the different edges in the network. In our original model, QFB, these extra routing costs can be incorporated by augmenting the graph  $G_R$  with copies i'of each node i in  $V_R$  and edges  $\{i', i\}$  between the original nodes and the replicas. The cost coefficient in the objective function can then be defined as  $c_{ijk} = R_{nm} + U_{jk}$ where  $R_{nm}$  is the reload cost associated with going from edge  $\{i, j\}$  to edge  $\{j, k\}$ (i.e., n = C(i, j) and m = C(j, k)) and  $U_{jk}$  is the per unit of flow routing cost on edge  $\{j, k\}$ . As a result the routing costs can be considered as part of the reload cost and do not have to be treated separately. In our later models, LGFB and CGFB, these extra nodes, i', already exist and can be used in the same fashion to allow for routing costs.

## 5.4.2 Tree Network Design

In the previous section our objective was to minimize the *total* reload cost incurred by the commodities. Wirth and Steffan in [83] define a reload cost problem in which the objective is to build a minimum diameter spanning tree. In this case we wish to minimize the *maximum* reload cost path on the tree network over all commodities. Both the line graph and node-color models can be easily extended to deal with this case. For both models we define a new decision variable g that will be used to bound the total cost for the paths of all commodities. The line graph model approach for the diameter minimization problem is presented below.

> (D-LGFB) min gsubject to  $\sum_{(i,j,k)\in V'_R} c_{ijk} f_{ijk}^{s,t} \le g, \quad \forall (s,t) : s < t,$  (5.30)  $g \in \mathbb{R}_+,$  (5.31)

> > (5.12), (5.13), (5.14), (5.15), (5.16).

The node-color model for the diameter minimization problem is similarly updated.

(D-CGFB) min gsubject to  $\sum_{(i,j)\in A_R} \sum_{n\in\mathcal{C}(i)} c_{i_n,j_m} z_{i_n,j_m}^{s,t} \leq g, \quad \forall (s,t) : s < t, \quad (5.32)$  $g \in \mathbb{R}_+, \quad (5.33)$ 

(5.21), (5.22), (5.23), (5.24), (5.25).

Naturally, we can augment both models with the sets of strengthening constraints introduced earlier. Specifically, for the line-graph model we can use constraints (5.17) and (5.18) in conjunction with (5.13) or replace (5.13) with (5.19) and (5.20). Similarly, we can augment (5.22) in the node-color model with constraints (5.26) and (5.27) or replace it with constraints (5.28) and (5.29).

The two models are also able to deal with non-unit demand problems between origin and destination nodes. Such cases have been found to be harder that the unit demand case discussed in Section 5.3. For such problems let  $d^{s,t}$  be the demand between s and t. The objective of the line graph model is then updated with the following equation,

$$\min \sum_{(s,t):s < t} \sum_{(i,j,k) \in V'_R} c_{ijk} d^{s,t} f^{s,t}_{ijk}.$$
(5.34)

The objective of the node-color model is updated similarly,

$$\min \sum_{(s,t):s < t} \sum_{(i,j) \in A_R} \sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(i)} c_{i_n, j_m} d^{s,t} z_{i_n, j_m}^{s,t}.$$
(5.35)

## 5.4.3 Uncapacitated Network Design

Another interesting problem that appears in the telecommunications and transportation industries is the *Uncapacitated Network Design* (UND) problem. In this problem there are costs associated with the routing of flow on the edges of the network constructed but there are also fixed costs associated with the selection of the edges. Quoting Balakrishnan et al. [8] the problem is "*deceptively simple*" and contains other well-known problems as special cases, like the Steiner tree problem, the uncapacitated facility location and the traveling salesman problem. In this section we discuss Uncapacitated Network Design with reload costs.

Let  $F_{ij}$  denote the installation cost of edge  $\{i, j\}$ . The line graph model for the UND problem with reload costs can then be written as,

(U-LGFB) 
$$\min \sum_{(s,t):s < t} \sum_{(i,j,k) \in V'_R} c_{ijk} f_{ijk}^{s,t} + \sum_{\{i,j\} \in E_R} F_{ij} w_{\{ij\}}$$
subject to

Observe that there is no constraint in this model that restricts the number of edges to be selected. As a result the network designed is not restricted to the set of spanning trees. We now present the node-color formulation that can be used for the UND problem.

$$\begin{array}{ll} \text{(U-CGFB)} & \min \sum_{(s,t):s < t} \sum_{(i,j) \in A_R} \sum_{n \in \mathcal{C}(i)} c_{i_n,j_m} z_{i_n,j_m}^{s,t} + \sum_{\{i,j\} \in E_R} F_{ij} w_{\{ij\}} \\ \text{subject to} \end{array}$$

Once again we note that there are no restrictions on the number of edges that can be selected. Naturally, both of these models can be strengthened with the same constraints we used to improve the original reload cost minimum spanning tree problem as well as the diameter tree problem presented in this section.
Notice that with regular costs the UND problem is a general problem for which the MST or OCST are special cases. The same is not true however, with the version of the UND that incorporates reload costs. In other words, if we consider the traditional UND with zero edge installation costs we get the OCST problem. Additionally, when considering the UND with zero flow costs we get the MST problem. However, in the case of the UND with reload costs if we consider zero edge installation costs the resulting solution will not necessarily be a tree.

## 5.5 Computational Results

In this section we will first explore the strengths of the reload cost tree problem formulations and evaluate the benefits of the additional forcing constraints we presented earlier. We then compare the line graph model with the node color model.

Our computational work was conducted on a set of randomly generated problem instances with varying characteristics. All graphs were generated on a 100x100 grid. The endpoints for the edges were randomly picked among the nodes in the graphs and the color for each edge was drawn from a uniform distribution. In the tables that follow we identify each set as "NxEyCz" where x denotes the number of nodes, y the number of edges and z the number of colors. Each set consists of 5 random problem instances. Unless otherwise noted all the reload costs between all combinations of colors were set equal to 1. For our computational work we generated problems where the number of nodes and edges in the graph varied between 5 and 20 and between 10 and 100, respectively. Also, we increase the number of different colors in a graph from 3 to 9. The formulations were solved with CPLEX 9.0 on a Windows PC with two Pentium Xeon processors at 2.66 GHz with 2 GBytes of RAM.

#### 5.5.1 Forcing Constraints

We first compare the percentage gaps between the LP relaxation of the various versions of the CGFB model with optimal solutions. We will refer to the set of forcing constraints (5.22) with which the CGFB model was presented initially as "set 1". Also, we refer to constraints (5.26) and (5.27) in addition to constraint (5.22) as "set 2". Additionally, "set 3" denotes the use of constraints (5.28) and (5.29).

Table 5.1 presents the average primal bound of the LP relaxation of the CGFB model with the forcing constraints of set 1 for various problem sets. The table also presents the average percentage IP-LP gap calculated as the difference between the values of the LP bound and the optimal integer solution, over the value of the LP bound. The last column in the table shows the average running time of the LP relaxation in seconds. In a similar fashion, Table 5.2 presents the solutions of the LP relaxation of the CGFB model with the use of the forcing constraints of set 2. Just like before the table presents the average primal solution, the average percentage IP-LP gap and the average running time for the relaxation. The last column in this table provides the average percentage improvement of the LP bound from the CGFB model with constraint set 1. This improvement is calculated as the difference between the LP bound with set 1 and set 2 over the value of the LP bound with set 1. Table 5.3 has exactly the same structure as Table 5.2 and provides solution information for the CGFB model with constraint set 3. The only difference is that the average percentage improvement presented is over the set 2 solutions.

From the information presented in these tables it is clear that the forcing constraints associated with sets and 2 and 3 can provide improvements over the original model. However, notice that these improvements come with a penalty in terms of the computation time required. These computational penalties are a direct consequence of the increased number of constraints in the various formulations. For example consider a problem with 15 nodes and 50 edges (the number of colors does not affect the number of forcing constraints). For this problem, the number of forcing constraints in Set 1 is equal to the number of half-pairs of commodities times the number of edges. The number of half-pairs is equal to the combination of 15 over 2 which is 105. So the number of set 1 forcing constraints is  $105 \cdot 50 = 5,250$ . For set 2 we add the extra constraints which are equal to  $2 \cdot 15 \cdot 50 = 3,000$  and reach a total of 3,000+5,250=8,250 constraints. For set 3 we consider triplets of nodes, which are given by  $\sum_{n=1}^{|V|} n^2$ . Therefore for 15 nodes we have 1,240 triples. As a result the number of constraints is  $2 \cdot 1, 240 \cdot 50 = 124,000$ . From this example it should be clear that the significant increase in the size of the formulation is causing the very large computation times observed. Based on the improvement percentages and computation times presented in Table 5.3 for problems with 15 nodes one can argue that the extra running time associated with set 3 outweighs the benefits introduced. Based on this observation we have not tested the constraints associated with set 3 on problems with more than 15 nodes. Also, notice that for graphs with a specific

Problem Set	Primal	IP-LP Gap (%)	Time (s)
N5E10C3	0.00	0.00	0.025
N10E25C3	3.70	44.00	0.137
N10E25C5	9.65	10.79	0.137
N10E25C7	23.67	8.72	0.206
N15E50C3	3.48	128.70	4.125
N15E50C5	28.50	14.32	2.038
N15E50C7	49.96	17.04	3.419
N15E50C9	71.17	11.80	4.231
N20E100C3	0.00	0.00	132.519
N20E100C5	4.94	417.41	115.187
N20E100C7	26.48	61.58	48.125
N20E100C9	58.40	23.19	43.897
Aggregate	16.26	54.40	21.84

Table 5.1: LP relaxation results for the CGFB model with the forcing constraints of set 1.

number of nodes and edges, increasing the number of different colors seems to make the problems easier. This is particularly clear in Table 5.2. Even though at first this might seem counterintuitive observe that in the extreme case in which the number of different colors equals the number of edges in a graph all trees are associated with the same total reload cost and therefore all trees are optimal. Of course the other extreme, in which all edges have the same color also presents a trivial case, where any tree would again be an optimal solution.

# 5.5.2 Comparison of LGFB vs. CGFB

We now focus our attention on the differences between the line graph and node color models. Table 5.4 presents the average percentage gaps between the optimal

Problem Set	Primal	IP-LP Gap (%)	Time (s)	Improvement $(\%)$
N5E10C3	0.00	0.00	0.031	0.00
N10E25C3	5.24	44.00	0.206	28.82
N10E25C5	10.93	10.79	0.209	9.19
N10E25C7	24.64	8.72	0.287	4.16
N15E50C3	6.69	128.70	11.209	66.70
N15E50C5	31.62	14.32	4.181	9.37
N15E50C7	53.92	17.04	7.353	9.33
N15E50C9	74.62	11.80	9.516	4.81
N20E100C3	0.00	0.00	474.784	0.00
N20E100C5	13.42	417.41	404.428	239.01
N20E100C7	36.51	61.58	208.913	47.94
N20E100C9	65.43	23.19	149.390	11.63
Aggregate	18.42	8.54	76.02	30.95

Table 5.2: LP relaxation results for the CGFB model with the forcing constraints of set 2. The "improvement" column represents average percentage improvement over the set 1 constraints.

Problem Set	Primal	IP-LP Gap (%)	Time (s)	Improvement $(\%)$
N5E10C3	0.00	0.00	0.028	0.00
N10E25C3	5.42	5.20	2.800	1.77
N10E25C5	11.20	0.00	1.009	1.39
N10E25C7	25.25	1.91	2.097	2.20
N15E50C3	8.01	15.16	3782.663	11.77
N15E50C5	32.33	2.85	2812.165	1.47
N15E50C7	56.06	2.80	4655.703	4.14
N15E50C9	76.87	3.47	2437.356	3.00
Aggregate	17.93	3.23	1,141.15	2.77

Table 5.3: LP relaxation results for the CGFB model with the forcing constraints of set 3. The "improvement" column represents average percentage improvement over the set 2 constraints.

solutions and the LP relaxation of both the line-graph and node-color graph models for all three sets of forcing constraints. From the table we see that even thought the two approaches are distinctly different the two models have the same strength under all the different types of forcing constraints.

Table 5.5 presents the average running times of the LP relaxations of both models under the different sets of forcing constraints. From the information in the table it is easy to declare the model associated with the node-color graph as the clear winner since its average running times are always lower than the ones for the line graph model. This difference in running times can be partially explained by the differences in the dimensions of the associated graphs, in terms of number of nodes and number of edges involved. Table 5.6 shows the average number of nodes and edges for the two graphs for the different problems solved. For the selected problems the line graph includes always a larger number of nodes and in most cases a larger number of edges. As expected, the node color graph depends heavily on the number of different colors in a problem. We could potentially generate problems that have an even higher number of different colors and in which the color graph will have a larger number of nodes and edges over the line graph. However, based on our earlier observations concerning the number of different colors in a graph we expect the node color graph to still fair better.

Problem	Set 1		Set 2		Set 3	
Set	CG	LG	CG	LG	CG	LG
N5EFC3	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
N10E25C3	44.00	44.00	7.44	7.44	5.20	5.20
N10E25C5	10.79	10.79	1.39	1.39	0.00	0.00
N10E25C7	8.72	8.72	4.22	4.22	1.91	1.91
N15E50C3	128.70	128.70	29.85	29.85	15.16	15.16
N15E50C5	14.32	14.32	4.43	4.43	2.85	2.85
N15E50C7	17.04	17.04	7.03	7.03	2.80	2.80
N15E50C9	11.80	11.80	6.63	6.63	3.47	3.47
N20E100C3	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	-	-
N20E100C5	417.41	417.41	41.45	41.45	-	-
N20E100C7	61.58	61.58	8.68	8.68	-	-
N20E100C9	23.19	23.19	10.28	10.28	_	-

Table 5.4: Average percentage IP-LP gaps for the LP relaxations of both the node color graph (CG) and line graph (LG) models for the three different sets of constraints.

## 5.6 Concluding Remarks

In this chapter we motivated the notion of reload costs through a problem faced by satellite service providers that deals with the design of VPNs over different types of technologies. Reload costs are not associated with the use of a single edge in a graph but with the use of a combination of consecutive edges. These costs can model complex situations in telecommunications where the interface between two different technologies represents the dominant cost, in transportation where intermodal modes of transportation place the focus on the changeover from one type of carrier to another and in energy networks where interfaces introduce energy losses. Additionally, reload costs are theoretically significant since they can be thought of

Problem	S	Set 1 Set 2		Set 3		
Set	CG	LG	CG	LG	CG	LG
N5E10C3	0.03	0.05	0.03	0.06	0.03	0.04
N10E25C3	0.14	0.48	0.21	0.99	2.80	8.13
N10E25C5	0.14	0.36	0.21	0.68	1.01	3.64
N10E25C7	0.21	0.56	0.29	0.94	2.10	5.98
N15E50C3	4.12	26.92	11.21	75.16	3,782.66	$41,\!075.29$
N15E50C5	2.04	7.04	4.18	17.53	2,812.17	8,964.08
N15E50C7	3.42	12.38	7.35	31.89	4,655.70	$13,\!258.78$
N15E50C9	4.23	13.49	9.52	33.38	2,437.36	$10,\!300.52$
N20E100C3	132.52	$2,\!314.77$	474.78	$7,\!162.30$	-	-
N20E100C5	115.19	763.32	404.43	$2,\!571.37$	-	-
N20E100C7	48.12	195.50	208.91	844.80	-	-
N20E100C9	43.90	182.47	149.39	596.46	-	-

Table 5.5: Average running times (in seconds) for the LP relaxations of both the node color graph (CG) and line graph (LG) models for the three different sets of constraints.

Problem	Node Color Graph		Line Graph		
Set	No. of Nodes	No. of Edges	No. of Nodes	No. of Edges	
N5E10C3	17.2	122.0	25.0	100.0	
N10E25C3	35.8	317.6	60.0	318.8	
N10E25C5	42.6	404.4	60.0	322.0	
N10E25C7	46.8	454.4	60.0	317.2	
N15E50C3	57.4	660.0	115.0	802.8	
N15E50C5	73.2	919.6	115.0	815.6	
N15E50C7	80.4	1,059.2	115.0	828.8	
N15E50C9	88.8	$1,\!172.8$	115.0	816.8	
N20E100C3	79.2	$1,\!306.0$	220.0	2,288.8	
N20E100C5	109.6	$1,\!993.6$	220.0	$2,\!295.2$	
N20E100C7	130.2	$2,\!465.2$	220.0	$2,\!279.2$	
N20E100C9	139.2	$2,\!672.0$	220.0	2,286.4	

Table 5.6: Average graph dimensions (number of nodes and edges) for the line graph and node color graph associated with each of the problems.

as an extension to the Optimum Communications Spanning Tree (OCST) problem in the same way that the Quadratic Spanning Tree (QST) problem is an extension to the MST. Despite their wide application context and theoretical importance reload costs have only recently been treated in the literature in a paper by Wirth and Steffan [83]. In this chapter we look at different problems with reload costs and formulate several models that can solve them exactly.

We primarily look at the problem of finding a spanning tree that minimizes the total reload costs associated with sending flow between all pairs of nodes in a graph. We first present a mathematical formulation with a quadratic objective function and then linearize this objective with a transformation that leads us to the notion of a line graph. We then approach the problem from a significantly different viewpoint and develop a model that is based on what we call a node color graph. Both models are strengthened with the use of extra forcing constraints that were originally developed in the context of uncapacitated network design (see [8]). We then proceed to discuss several other classic network design problems where traditional costs are replaced by reload costs and showcase the applicability of our approaches in all these cases.

Our computational work focuses on the strength of the LP relaxation of the reload cost tree problem that motivated this work. Our strongest model results in an LP relaxation that is on average only 3.23% from optimality. However, this gap requires on average more than a 1,000 seconds of running time to be achieved. We also provide a slightly weaker model with fewer constraints that can achieve a more modest 8.54% within 76 seconds on average. We then compare the line graph model

with the node-color model and find that the node-color graph is consistently faster.

Both of the extended graphs that we developed in this chapter allow us to assign reload costs to specific edges rather than pairs of edges. Moreover, each path in the original graph is associated with a specific path on both the line-graph and node-color graph. As a result it is natural to think that a path-based model for reload cost problems in which the pricing problem is solved on one of these two graphs might result in a faster solution procedure. In the appendix we present the theoretical groundwork for such a formulation and the associated branch-and-price approach.

#### Chapter 6

# Summary, Contributions, and Concluding Remarks

## 6.1 Summary

This dissertation was largely motivated by the various challenges that managers and network planners for satellite service providers face in practice. Ever since their inception in 1945 satellite services have captured the imagination of the public and provided the technical capabilities as well as the business potential for unique, worldwide communication services. The satellite industry has experienced significant growth in its short 50-year-old history and has currently grown to a 60 billion dollar sector of the telecommunication services industry. Moreover, satellites have connected the world community unlike any other communications medium by allowing the live broadcasting of worldwide sporting events and breaking news. Despite the satellite services industry's tremendous communications potential, its current size and growth opportunities and the significant challenges associated with its successful operation it has not attracted a lot of attention from the academic management science community in recent years. The main focus of this dissertation was on the core operational concerns of modern day satellite service providers that operate a fleet of geosynchronous satellites and offer diverse services to thousands of customers all around the world. The critical challenge that we had to face and is at the core of all the problems we treat here has to do with determining how to route the services for all the different customers of a provider over its satellite and terrestrial network. While routing this traffic we have to take into account not only the technical restrictions that are inherent to satellite communications but also the prevailing business practices that sometimes impose constraints and financial penalties on our decisions.

In Chapter 2 we discussed the problem of routing traffic in a satellite network and highlighted the significant differences of this problem when compared to traditional traffic routing problems over terrestrial communications and other networks. Specifically, we point out that routing in a satellite network is not transparent to the end user and typical service level agreements impose significant financial penalties to satellite service providers when they force a customer on a different route than what was originally agreed upon. This distinctive characteristic of the business model currently used in the satellite services sector can have a dramatic effect on planning decisions and the costs associated with a specific routing plan. In the model we propose in Chapter 2 we take into account these rerouting penalties and look at the traffic routing problem of satellite service providers over an extended time horizon. The time dimension allows us to capture the effects of possible reroutings and make the best traffic routing decisions that will ultimately allow the satellite service provider to satisfy as much customer demand as possible while minimizing its costs. Also, the extended time horizon encompasses changes in the very dynamic topology of satellite networks as well as potential trends in the demand patterns they try to satisfy. In our technical discussion of the mathematical model we develop to approach this problem we first observe that the traditional multicommodity arc-flow formulations that have been used in the past for similar problems require an inordinate number of decision variables to capture the rerouting penalties. Instead we develop a novel approach that is based on the idea of super-paths that describe the routing decisions for a customer over the entire planning horizon rather than just a single period. The resulting integer program has an exponential number of columns but a smaller (compared to a potential arc-flow model) number of constraints. These types of models are successfully solved with a column generation procedure in which we only consider a reduced version of the formulation that only includes a limited number of columns. A pricing problem is then solved that determines whether additional columns are needed or the optimal linear relaxation solution has been reached. In our problem the columns of the mathematical formulation describe super-paths as opposed to traditional paths. As a result the associated pricing problem presents novel challenges that cannot be treated with known methodologies. The complicating factor is associated with the fact that the cost of a super-path does not only consist of the traditional routing costs over the planning horizon's time periods but also includes the possible rerouting penalties. We therefore develop an approach that constructs a specialized pricing graph that can deal with the pricing problem associated with the super-paths. We then present a branch-and-price-and-cut approach that uses this pricing graph to add columns at the different nodes of the search tree and also uses straightforward lifted cover inequalities to improve upon the LP relaxation bounds. Our computational analysis in this chapter presents empirical evidence on the strengths of using the branch-and-price-and-cut procedure that considers the entire planning horizon as opposed to a simple period-by-period approach that looks at each period individually and makes specific traffic routing decisions for that period before moving on to the next. Our results show that the BPC procedure is approximately 8% to 11% better than the period-by-period approach for nominal problem parameters but can provide improvements up to 25%for higher values of the rerouting penalty. We also test our approach for problems with varying number of time periods and customers and find that the improvement percentages remain fairly constant whereas the computational effort is not adversely affected by the increased time periods and seems to increase only for larger numbers of customers. Additionally, we test a "root-node" procedure that generates new columns only at the root node of the search tree and compare it to the branch-andprice-and-cut approach. This altered approach can in some cases provide results that are comparable to the full blown procedure. Finally, we present a real life case in which the root-node procedure was used for the planning of a satellite network with 30 satellites and 1,500 customers and provided a solution that improved upon the existing period-by-period approach by 40% or \$200 million dollars. We believe that our work on the deterministic multiperiod traffic routing problem addresses key issues in satellite network planning and allows managers to make decisions that significantly reduce operational costs when compared to existing approaches. The proposed branch-and-price-and-cut procedure is a tractable, exact approach that solves a challenging problem. The two novel ideas behind this procedure are the reformulation based on super-paths and the construction of the pricing graph. These ideas are extended to encompass general types of rerouting penalties in the context of multicommodity flows and can therefore potentially provide improvements upon existing procedures in other applications in which reconfigurations (or reroutings) are penalized. More importantly the MPTR problem is a natural extension to the IMCF problem, the importance of which cannot be overstated. As such the MPTR model, extends multicommodity flow applications and methodology over multiple stages (time periods) and can therefore capture much more general problems than traditional IMCF models.

In Chapter 3 we look at an extension of the traffic routing problem in which we consider network design decisions in addition to the traffic routing decisions we focused on the previous chapter. In the context of satellite service providers network design has to do with the onboard configuration of the various satellites. Network planners have the capability to change the onboard configuration of a geosynchronous satellite in order to allow for better coverage of specific regions of the world, to enhance existing services or to implement new services. It is important therefore for managers in the satellite service industry to be able to decide on the best configuration to be used for each satellite. The main tradeoff they face is that changing the configuration of a satellite to better service an emerging market the provider would undoubtedly have to reroute several service requests and incur a number of penalties. As a result it is important to make the configuration decisions while also considering the traffic routing of the all the different service requests. We approach this problem with a mathematical model that uses the idea of super-paths, developed earlier, and is also complemented by design variables that indicate how the different satellites should be configured. The resulting solutions from this model provide the necessary configurations that will allow the satellite service provider to

satisfy as much of the demand as possible while minimizing its operational costs. Once again the main challenge in solving this problem with a branch-and-price-andcut approach is the pricing problem that will determine the columns that have a negative reduced cost. We show how the approach we developed in the previous chapter can be extended to deal with this pricing problem, but more importantly we discuss extensions to a much more general class of penalty costs. Specifically, we point out how these cost structures might appear in other multiperiod traffic routing and network design problems in which rerouting penalties are more elaborate and not only depend on the time period in which the rerouting occurs but are also a function of the paths before and after the rerouting. We evaluate the strength of our branch-and-price-and-cut procedure by comparing it to the period-by-period and the root-node approaches we presented in the previous chapter. The results indicate that as the number of configurations which the planners have to take into account increases the benefits of using a BPC solution procedure increase to 12%when compared to the period-by-period approach and to 30% when compared to the root-node procedure. Our computational analysis shows that unlike our observations in the earlier chapter when network design variables are involved in our problem the root-node procedure is significantly outperformed, even by a short-sighted periodby-period approach. Moreover, we observe that even though it is possible to define the network design variables that specify which configuration to use as linear it is actually computationally faster to define them as binary. This is because branching on the binary design variables first can significantly reduce the number of superpaths that we have to consider. The results presented in this chapter in the context

of satellite networks can easily be extended to deal with multistage capacitated network design in general. What is important to point out here is that the superpath reformulation and the associated BPC procedure can seamlessly be extended for an arbitrary number of time periods without significant computational penalties. Also, even though in this chapter we treat a general rerouting penalty structure the MPCAP problem and our BPC procedure is relevant even when there are no such penalties.

In Chapter 4 we relax one of the central assumptions we made for the two previous chapters, namely that future demand information is known with certainty and we can therefore plan for an extended planning horizon with the help of a deterministic model. We point out that large satellite service providers have long-time customers that sometimes sign contracts for multiple years and in that sense planners feel confident in their forecasts for future customer demands. This is what makes the solutions from the models of the two previous chapters worthy for network planners to consider in their decision making process. However, even though forecasts for individual demands might be trustworthy, by taking into account uncertainty in the market conditions that affect these demands it is possible to plan for many contingencies and therefore have a solution that will stand up to changing market conditions. In order to account for the random nature of the prevailing trends in the marketplace we allow for network planners to define discrete stochastic scenarios, their probability of occurring and their effect on all the existing and future customers considered in the planning horizon. We model this problem as a multistage stochastic multicommodity flow problem with integer recourse. In our overview of related papers in the literature we point to the lack of exact solution procedures that can deal with multistage stochastic problems with integer recourse. The arc-flow formulation we present at first specifies auxiliary variables that are used to capture the rerouting penalties from one time period to the next and nonanticipativity constraints to guarantee that decisions in each time period rely only on the information known up to that point in time. However, this model can only be used with the typical L-Shaped method which we showcase for the linear relaxation of a two-stage problem. We then point to the significant complications involved in extending this method to deal with integer variables and multiple stages. We continue by presenting a reformulation that is based on the idea of introducing one variable that will represent all decisions made for each scenario and across all time periods. The resulting model is similar to the path-based formulation we presented in Chapter 2 but it involves one super-path variable for each scenario considered and a set of nonanticipativity constraints. In solving this problem we use a branchand-price-and-cut approach similar to the one developed earlier. We then go on and treat a general multistage network design problem with demand uncertainty and develop an exact solution procedure that can be used even when decision variables at all stages are integer and regardless of the number of stages. This approach is based on the reformulation idea and the BPC procedure we presented earlier. In addition, we discuss the robust counterpart to the stochastic model we developed and under which contexts a robust rather than a stochastic solution would be preferable. In our computational experiments we present evidence of the benefits that can be realized by using a stochastic over a deterministic approach by comparing the stochastic solutions with solutions we get from our deterministic BPC procedure by using expected demand information. Specifically, the stochastic solutions are on average between 4.8% and 11.7% better that the solutions based on expected values. In absolute terms we found the value of the stochastic solution to be worth between \$4.1 and \$8.8 million to a small satellite service provider with a network of only two satellites. We also compared the stochastic solutions to what would have been possible if perfect information was available to the planners. Our results indicate that the problems become harder as the aggregate demand that needs to be routed or the number of scenarios we consider increase. The average gap between the stochastic solutions and the wait-and-see solutions are for most problem sets less than 5%, on average. More importantly, we believe that our computational analysis shows that we can efficiently approach multistage stochastic problems with 5 stages and integer variables for all stages even when we consider 40 random scenarios. Even though our work on the multistage stochastic multicommodity flow problem was presented as an extension to the deterministic problem developed earlier we believe that it represents a step forward in the treatment of integer stochastic programs in general. In particular for multicommodity flow network design problems with uncertain demand our approach provides a computationally efficient, exact solution procedure.

In Chapter 5 we consider a problem that is motivated by the planning and offering of a particular service to customers of satellite networks. Specifically, large organizations require Virtual Private Networks (VPN) to interconnect their geographically dispersed locations and satisfy all their data, voice, and video communication needs. These VPNs typically consist of communication links that utilize different technologies like satellite, fiber and copper. The dominant costs that we need to take into account when designing a VPN are related to the equipment required to interface the different technologies rather than the per unit of traffic cost associated with utilizing any of the communication links. These special costs are referred to as reload costs and have significant applications in the telecommunications and transportation industries. Despite the fact that they can model complex cost structures in such important areas they have only been treated recently, and very briefly, in the literature. In our analysis we first present a straightforward arcflow model that has a quadratic objective function. We proceed to develop another arc-flow model with a linear objective that refers to flow variables on a significantly more complex graph. This graph is a directed line-graph in which reload costs are associated with single arcs rather than combinations of them. Moreover, all paths in the line-graph have a one-to-one correspondence with the paths in the original graph. We then improve upon this model by using traditional strengthening techniques that introduce additional forcing constraints between the flow variables and network design variables. Our theoretical treatment of reload costs continues with the development of a second model that once again introduces an expanded graph that associates the reload costs with specific arcs. We call this graph the node-color graph and its size, unlike the earlier line-graph, depends on the number of different colors in the original graph. We strengthen the arc-flow model that is based on this graph with the same techniques we used to improve the line-graph model. Before presenting computational results on the strengths of these two models we look at several typical extensions to the traditional minimum spanning tree design problem we treated. Specifically, we consider the non-unit demand case as well as the minimum diameter spanning tree and the uncapacitated network design problem with reload costs and provide the appropriate extensions to our two models that can treat these cases. In our computational work we first examine the effects of the two extra sets of forcing constraints that we use with the line-graph and node-color models. Our results show that the first set of additional constraints improves the LP relaxation of the original model by approximately 31% and runs on average within 80 seconds. The second set of additional forcing constraints further improves the LP relaxation. On average, the extra constraints improve the bound we get from the first set by 2.77% but require a running time of more than 1,000 seconds, on average. We conclude the chapter by remarking that the line-graph and node-color models naturally lend themselves to path-based approaches. A path-based model would have a significantly simpler formulation because reload costs would be just a part of the path costs. However, in these models we would require the line and nodecolor graphs to solve the associated pricing problems. We present the theoretical groundwork for such a formulation and the required branch-and-price procedure in the appendix. We strongly believe that reload costs are able to capture important, complex cost structures that have already been identified in applications in telecommunications and transportation. Our presentation of different models that are able to simplify these costs and transform them to simple variable edge costs allows the use of standard solution approaches and strengthening techniques already available.

### 6.2 Further Research and Application Opportunities

Applications in the satellite context can be further enhanced to include decisions on relocation, launches and discontinuation of service of the different satellites in the spacecraft fleet of a large satellite service provider. Also, aspects of the terrestrial network of such large providers, such as antenna (satellite dishes) and optic link capacities, can be integrated in the planning. Specifically, antennas owned by large providers are a critical part of the provider's infrastructure and are associated with various complicating factors including visibility issues, signal strength limitations, etc.

Rerouting or reconfiguration penalties can appear in settings other than satellite networks. Specifically, in production planning for multiple stages (time periods) the setup and changeover costs from one type of production to another (for the production of different products) can be a significant cost factor. Additionally, in the context of terrestrial telecommunication networks and optical networks in particular when planning for contingency scenarios in case of network failures we typically wish to minimize the number of different paths to be used over all contingencies. The differences in paths can be potentially modeled as rerouting penalties and the various contingencies can be treated as multiple stages in our procedure context.

For integer stochastic programs in general it is possible that a similar reformulation to the one presented in this dissertation and an appropriate decomposition of the primal problem might significantly help solve problems with more than two stages efficiently. The main challenge would be to appropriately define a compact model and find efficient ways to solve the associated pricing problem.

In the context of satellite network planning failures on satellites have very significant implications to the operation of the network since there is no way to recover the spacecraft and restore (in the short term) the lost capacity. A practical extension to our stochastic problem would include scenarios for infrastructure failures and would therefore involve uncertainty in the right-hand-side of the constraints of the formulations presented. From a practical standpoint this would be a very important step for planners in the satellite industry.

Reload costs constitute both a significant theoretical construct as well as an important practical tool. It is therefore important to look into specialized exact and approximation algorithms that can deal with these costs directly and achieve improvements on the results presented here in terms of the LP relaxation strength and computational efficiency. The most direct approaches could come from construction heuristics, local search approaches and genetic algorithms. However, stronger formulations utilizing more efficient extended graphs could also be possible.

Finally, we would like to point out that even though column-generation has been around for several decades it has only gained popularity recently. However, general frameworks for the implementation of branch-and-price approaches are very few and are typically characterized by very steep learning curves. Additionally, apart from implementation issues researchers at the forefront of column-generation are constantly experimenting with new branching and cutting strategies, and more importantly new compact formulations and their associated pricing problems. Our experience with the BPC approaches presented here have shown that these procedures hardly ever work straight out of the box. In other words a straightforward branch-and-price procedure will hardly ever provide exceptional results. In order to get improvements over other existing methodologies one has to look at adding cuts, improving the branching implementation and also incorporating heuristics in the search. Therefore, research on branch-and-price approaches presents opportunities in many areas of integer programming.

#### Appendix - Column Generation for Reload Costs

In Section 5.3 we presented two approaches that associate shortest paths on a simple graph with a complex cost structure (i.e., quadratic) with shortest paths on more complicated graphs but with a straightforward (i.e., linear) cost structure. Both approaches naturally lend themselves to the solution of path based (instead of arc-flow) formulations. We now look at the original minimum cost spanning tree problem with reload costs and formulate it with the use of paths.

Let  $x_p^{s,t}$  be one if path p is used by commodity (s,t) and zero otherwise. Also, let  $P^{s,t}$  be the set of paths from s to t. We now present a path-based formulation for the minimum cost spanning tree with reload costs on the original graph  $G_R$ .

(RCPATH) 
$$\min \sum_{(s,t):s < t} \sum_{p \in P^{s,t}} c_p^{s,t} x_p^{s,t}$$

subject to

$$\sum_{p \in P^{s,t}} x_p^{s,t} \delta_{ij}^p + \sum_{p \in P^{s,t}} x_p^{s,t} \delta_{ji}^p \le w_{\{ij\}}, \qquad \forall (s,t) : s < t, \{i,j\} \in E_R, \quad (6.1)$$

$$\sum_{p \in P^{s,t}} x_p^{s,t} = 1, \qquad \forall (s,t) : s < t,$$
(6.2)

$$\sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_R} w_{\{ij\}} = |V_R| - 1, \tag{6.3}$$

$$x_p^{s,t} \ge \{0,1\}, \quad \forall (s,t) : s < t, p \in P^{s,t},$$
(6.4)

$$w_{\{ij\}} \in \{0,1\}, \quad \forall \{i,j\} \in E_R.$$
 (6.5)

where  $\delta_{ij}^p$  is a coefficient that is one if arc (i, j) is used by path p and zero otherwise.  $c_p^{s,t}$  is the cost of path p from s to t and will contain all reload costs associated with that path. Constraint (6.1) states that when edge  $\{i, j\}$  is selected then the paths will have to either traverse that edge from i to j or in the other direction. Constraint (6.2) forces the selection of exactly one path for each commodity and constraint (6.3) restricts the number of edges to be selected. Since paths are constructed between all half-pairs of nodes in  $V_R$  and exactly one path has to be selected, constraint (6.3) will force the design to be a spanning tree. Constraints (6.4) and (6.5) define the edge variables as non-negative and the edge variables as binary, respectively.

As with the arc-flow models we will now introduce two extra pairs of constraints that can be used to strengthen the initial RCPATH model. These constraints are based on the same observations that we made previously and their only difference is that they deal with path variables instead of flow variables. Constraints (6.6) and (6.7) make sure that when edge  $\{i, j\}$  is selected paths use this edge either in the direction from *i* to *j* or vice versa. However, as we have noted previously (see Section 5.3.2 or 5.3.3) these constraints do not include all commodity and edge combinations and have to be used in addition to constraint (6.1).

$$\sum_{p \in P^{i,a}} x_p^{s,a} \delta_{ij}^p + \sum_{p \in P^{t,a}} x_p^{j,a} \delta_{ji}^p \le w_{\{ij\}}, \quad \forall a \in V_R, \{i,j\} \in E_R,$$
(6.6)

$$\sum_{p \in P^{a,j}} x_p^{a,s} \delta_{ij}^p + \sum_{p \in P^{a,t}} x_p^{a,i} \delta_{ji}^p \le w_{\{ij\}}, \quad \forall a \in V_R, \{i,j\} \in E_R,$$
(6.7)

We also present constraints (6.8) and (6.9) that can replace constraint (6.1) since they force each edge  $\{i, j\}$  to be used in one direction only, for all edge and commodity combinations.

$$\sum_{p \in P^{s,a}} x_p^{s,a} \delta_{ij}^p + \sum_{p \in P^{t,a}} x_p^{t,a} \delta_{ji}^p \le w_{\{ij\}}, \quad \forall (s,t,a) \in V_R : \{s < a, t < a\}, \{i,j\} \in E_R,$$
(6.8)

$$\sum_{p \in P^{a,s}} x_p^{a,s} \delta_{ij}^p + \sum_{p \in P^{a,t}} x_p^{a,t} \delta_{ji}^p \le w_{\{ij\}}, \quad \forall (s,t,a) \in V_R : \{a < s, a < t\}, \{i,j\} \in E_R,$$
(6.9)

The RCPATH model defines the design variables as binary and the path variables as linear in the same way the arc-flow models did. However, observe that it is possible to define the path variables as binary and relax the edge selection variables and still get integer feasible solutions. Let  $w_{\{ij\}} \in \mathbb{R}_+$  for all  $\{i, j\}$  and  $x_p^{s,t} \in \{0, 1\}$ for all (s, t) and  $p \in P^{s,t}$ . Let **A** be a matrix consisting of the  $w_{\{ij\}}$  coefficients from constraints (6.1) and (6.3). Specifically, matrix **A** has the following form,

$$-w_{\{ij\}} \leq -\sum_{p \in P^{s,t}} x_p^{s,t} \delta_{ij}^p - \sum_{p \in P^{s,t}} x_p^{s,t} \delta_{ji}^p \\ \sum_{\{i,j\} \in E_R} w_{\{ij\}} = |V_R| - 1$$

{

Each row in **A**, except the last, contains a single -1. In proving that this is a totaly unimodular (TU) matrix we can delete these rows and end up with the last row that is entirely made up with ones. Therefore we can delete all columns in this last row and end up with an empty matrix that is TU. Based on Proposition 2.1 from Nemhauser and Wolsey (see p. 540 in [63]) **A** will also be TU. Proposition 2.2 in Nemhauser and Wolsey (see p. 541 in [63]) states that a polyhedron  $\mathcal{P} = \{x \in$   $\mathbb{R}_+$ :  $\mathbf{Ax} \leq \mathbf{b}$ } is integral for all  $\mathbf{b} \in \mathbb{Z}$ . In our case the last row of  $\mathbf{b}$  is equal to  $|V_R| - 1$  and the rest of the rows are equal to 0 or -1 because of constraint (6.2). Therefore  $\mathbf{b}$  is integral and polyhedron  $\mathcal{P}$  will have integer extreme points. As a result relaxing the binary constraints on the edge selection variables  $w_{\{ij\}}$  will give the same solution as the original RCPATH model.

# Pricing

In our exposition of the pricing problem for the RCPATH model we treat the most general case in which the formulation contains constraints (6.8) and (6.9). Similar conclusions can be drawn for all other cases. The reduced cost of a path p for commodity (n, m) in the RCPATH model is given by the following equation,

$$\bar{c}_{p}^{n,m} = c_{p}^{n,m} + \sum_{\{i,j\}\in E_{R}} \sum_{q\in V_{R}} \left( \pi_{ij}^{nqm} \delta_{ij}^{p} + \pi_{ij}^{qnm} \delta_{ji}^{p} + \hat{\pi}_{ij}^{mqn} \delta_{ij}^{p} + \hat{\pi}_{ij}^{qmn} \delta_{ji}^{p} \right) - \sigma^{n,m} \quad (6.10)$$

where  $-\pi_{ij}^{sta}$  is the dual of constraint (6.8),  $-\hat{\pi}_{ij}^{sta}$  is the dual of constraint (6.9) and  $\sigma^{s,t}$  is the dual of constraint (6.2). Notice that the dual values  $-\pi_{ij}^{sta}$  and  $-\hat{\pi}_{ij}^{sta}$  are defined only for  $\{s < a, t < a\}$  and  $\{a < s, a < t\}$ , respectively. In all other cases we set  $-\pi_{ij}^{sta}$  and  $-\hat{\pi}_{ij}^{sta}$  equal to zero.

The cost of a path can be written as  $c_p = \sum_{(i,j,k)} c_{ijk} \delta_{ijk}^p$ , where  $\delta_{ijk}^p$  is one if arc (j,k) is used immediately after arc (i,j) on path p. We have used the notation  $c_{ijk}$  before in Section 5.3 to refer to the reload costs associated with using arc (j,k)immediately after arc (i,j). However, this decomposition is not very helpful since in equation (6.10) we have the coefficients  $\delta_{ij}^p$  that depend on specific arcs (i,j) instead of triplets (i, j, k). Therefore the pricing problem associated with the columns of the RCPATH model is not a straight forward shortest path problem on the original graph  $G_R$ . Observe that we could potentially apply the dual cost information on the original graph, however it is the nature of the reload costs that makes the problem unsolvable on the original graph.

What we can do to solve the pricing problem is to use the line graph we developed earlier. Specifically, given a graph  $G_R = (V_R, E_R)$ , the pricing problem associated with a commodity (s,t) and a path p we build the associated directed line graph  $G_L = (V_L, A_L)$ . The dual values  $\pi_{ij}^{sat}$  and  $\hat{\pi}_{ij}^{tas}$ , for all  $a \in V_R$ , are used to update the costs of the arcs heading to (leaving from) node  $n \in V_L$  that represents the use of edge  $\{i, j\} \in E_R$  in the direction from *i* to *j*. Also, the dual values  $\pi_{ij}^{ast}$  and  $\hat{\pi}_{ij}^{ats}$ , for all  $a \in V_R$ , will be used to update the cost of the arcs heading to (leaving from) node  $m \in V_L$  that represents the use of edge  $\{i, j\} \in E_R$  in the direction from j to i. For example, in Figure 5.2, the negative of the dual values of edge  $\{1, 2\}$ ,  $\pi_{12}^{sat}$  and  $\hat{\pi}_{12}^{tas}$ , for all  $a \in V_R$ , are added to the cost of arcs: (0-2, 2-1), (2', 2-1and (3-2, 2-1). Also, the negative of the dual values of edge  $\{1, 2\}$ ,  $\pi_{12}^{ast}$  and  $\hat{\pi}_{12}^{ats}$ , for all  $a \in V_R$ , are added to the cost of the arcs: (0-1, 1-2), (1', 1-2), and(3-1, 1-2). By solving a shortest path problem on the updated line graph we find a path and compare its cost with the dual value  $\sigma^{s,t}$ . If the cost of this path is smaller than  $\sigma^{s,t}$  then the associated path on the original graph (observe that there is a one-to-one correspondence between the paths of the two graphs) is added to our model. In case that  $\sigma^{s,t}$  is the larger of the two values we do not add any paths.

Another approach to solving the pricing problem is with the use of the node-

color graph. Specifically, given a graph  $G_R = (V_R, E_R)$  and the pricing problem associated with commodity (s, t) and path p we build the associated node-color graph  $G_C = (V_C, A_C)$ . The dual values  $\pi_{ij}^{sat}$  and  $\hat{\pi}_{ij}^{tas}$ , for all  $a \in V_R$  are used to update the costs of all arcs from  $i_n$  to  $j_m$ , for all  $n \in C(i)$  (as we pointed out earlier m = C(i, j)). Also, dual values  $\pi_{ij}^{ast}$  and  $\hat{\pi}_{ij}^{ats}$ , for all  $a \in V_R$  are used to update the costs of all arcs from  $j_m$  to  $i_n$ , for all  $n \in C(i)$ . In Figure 5.3 the negative of the dual values of edge  $\{1, 2\}$ ,  $\pi_{ij}^{sat}$  and  $\hat{\pi}_{ij}^{tas}$ , for all  $a \in V_R$ , are added to the cost of arcs: (2 - [0], 1 - [2]), (2 - [1], 1 - [2]), and (2 - [2], 1 - [2]). Also, the negative of the dual values of edge  $\{1, 2\}, \pi_{ij}^{ast}$  and  $\hat{\pi}_{ij}^{ats}$ , for all  $a \in V_R$ , are added to the cost of arcs: (1 - [0], 2 - [2]), (1 - [1], 2 - [2]), and (1 - [2], 2 - [2]). Just like before by solving a shortest path problem on the updated node-color graph we can find a path with the smallest reduced cost. If that cost is negative we add it to our model and if not we proceed with the next pricing problem.

Naturally, we are interested in solving the pricing problem as fast as possible. We can therefore determine the size of the line graph and node-color graph in advance and use the graph that results in the smaller graph. As we saw in Section 5.3 the size of the line graph depends on the degree of the nodes in the original graph, whereas the size of the node-color graph depends on the number of colors adjacent to the nodes of the original graph.

#### Branching and Feasibility

We noted earlier that when the edge selection variables  $w_{\{ij\}}$  are integer the path variables  $x_p^{s,t}$  can be relaxed and vice versa. This means that we have to choose only one set of variables to branch on.

If we decide to branch on the path variables then we can follow exactly the same scheme we used in Chapter 2 that was introduced by Barnhart et al. [11]. This type of branching finds two fractional paths for the a commodity (s,t) and then identifies the node in the graph in which these two paths diverge. The branching rule then proceeds to partition the edges emanating from that node in two sets. In one of the branches commodity (s,t) is not allowed to use the edges in the first set and in the other branch it is not allowed to use the edges in the other set.

Instead of using this branching rule we could decide to branch on the edge variables. Notice that when branching the main concern is that we wish to preserve the structure of our pricing problem and create a balanced partition of the search space. When dealing with fractional edge selection variables we achieve both of these objectives by identifying a cycle among the edges that have non-zero values in the LP relaxation solutions. Notice that for fractional solutions a cycle will always exist. Once a cycle is identified we can proceed to create one branch for each edge in the cycle. In each of these branches we disallow the use of the associated edge for all commodities. Observe that this is a valid branching scheme because we can always find a cycle for a fractional solution and there will be a finite number of branches in the branch-and-price tree since there is a finite number of edges in the graph. The advantage of this branching rule is that it disallows the use of an edge for all commodities as opposed to the path branching rule that is only enforced for specific commodities. The disadvantage is that it can only be used for the tree design problems discussed and that it requires an arbitrary number of branches in each node which might complicate its implementation.

As with all column generation approaches we have to make sure at each node of the branch-and-price tree that there is an initial feasible solution. Since not all columns are included in our model this initial feasibility is not always guaranteed. In order to overcome this problem we add an auxiliary path p for each commodity (s,t) that is not associated with any edges on the graph  $G_R$  but has a very large cost. Therefore this column is always available for use regardless of branching rules that might make specific edges unavailable. If the optimal solution of the linear programming relaxation at a node of the branch-and-price tree contains any of these auxiliary paths then we can prune that node as infeasible.

# GLOSSARY

- B&B Branch-and-Bound
- B&P Branch-and-Price
- BPC Branch-and-Price-and-Cut
- CMST Capacitated Minimum Spanning Tree
- DSL Digital Subscriber Line
- EVPI Expected Value of Perfect Information
- EVS Expected Value Solution
- Gbps Gigabits per second  $(10^9)$
- GEO Geostationary
- IMCF Integer Multi-Commodity Flow
- ITU International Telecommunications Union
- LCI Lifted Cover Inequalities
- MP Master Problem
- MPCAP Multiperiod Capacitated network design
- MPTR Multiperiod Traffic Routing
- RCST Minimum Reload Cost Spanning Tree

ms milliseconds

- PSR Period Specific Routing
- PSCAP Period Specific Capacitated design
- QoS Quality of Service
- **RM** Revenue Management
- RMP Restricted Master Problem
- **RO** Robust Optimization
- SLA Service Level Agreement
- SMPTR Stochastic Multiperiod Traffic Routing
- SMCAP Stochastic Multistage Capacitated Network Design

- SONET Synchronous Optical Network
- Tbps Terabits per second  $(10^{12})$
- TDMA Time Division Multiple Access
- VSS Value of Stochastic Solution
- VPN Virtual Private Network
- WDM Wave Division Multiple access
- WS Wait-and-See solution

Bibliography

- S. Ahmed, A. J. King, and G. Parija. A multi-stage stochastic integer programming approach for capacity expansion under uncertainty. *Journal of Global Optimization*, 26:3–24, 2003.
- [2] S. Ahmed and N. V. Sahinidis. An approximation scheme for stochastic integer programs arising in capacity expansion. *Operations Research*, 51:461–471, 2003.
- [3] S. Ahmed, M. Tawarmalani, and N. V. Sahinidis. A finite branch and bound algorithm for two-stage stochastic integer programs. *Mathematical Programming*, 100:355–377, 2004.
- [4] R. K. Ahuja, T. L. Magnanti, and J. B. Orlin. Network Flows: Theory, Algorithms and Applications. Prentice Hall, 1993.
- [5] F. Alvelos and J. M. Valério de Carvalho. Solving multicommodity flow problems with branch-and-price. Technical report, Dept. Produção e Sistemas, Universidade do Minho, Portugal, 2000.
- [6] A. Assad and B. Golden. Arc routing methods and applications. In M. O. Ball,
   T. L. Magnanti, C. L. Monma, and G. L. Neuhauser, editors, *Handbooks in Operations Research and Management Science*, volume 8. Elsevier, 1995.
- [7] A. Assad and W. Xu. The quadratic minimum spanning tree problem. Naval Research Logistics, 39(3):339–417, 1992.
- [8] A. Balakrishnan, T. L. Magnanti, and R. T. Wong. A dual-ascent procedure for

large scale uncapacitated network design. *Operations Research*, 37(5):716–740, 1989.

- [9] E. Balas and P. R. Landweer. Traffic assignment in communication satellites. Operations Research Letters, 2:141–147, 1983.
- [10] D. Banerjee and B. Mukherjee. Wavelength-routed optical networks: Linear formulation, resource budgeting tradeoffs, and a reconfiguration study. *IEEE/ACM Transactions on Networking*, 8(5):598–607, 2000.
- [11] C. Barnhart, C. A. Hane, and P. H. Vance. Using branch-and-price-and-cut to solve origin-destination integer multicommodity flow problems. *Operations Research*, 48(2):318–326, 2002.
- [12] C. Barnhart, E. L. Johnson, G. L. Nemhauser, M. W. P. Savelsbergh, and P. H. Vance. Branch and price: Column generation for solving huge integer programs. *Operations Research*, 46(3):316–329, 1998.
- [13] A. Ben-Tal and A. Nemirovski. Robust optimization mehtodology and applications. *Mathematical Programming*, 92:453–480, 2002.
- [14] J. F. Benders. Partitioning methods for solving mixed-variables programming problems. Numerische Mathematik 4, pages 238–252, 1962.
- [15] D. Berger, B. Gendron, J. Y. Potvin, S. Raghavan, and P. Soriano. Tabu search for a network loading problem with multiple facilities. *Journal of Heuristics*, 6(2):253–267, 2000.
- [16] R. T. Berger and S. Raghavan. Long-distance access network design. Management Science, 50(3):309–325, 2004.
- [17] D. Bienstock and O. Günlük. A degree sequence problem related to network design. *Networks*, 24(4):195–205, 1994.
- [18] D. Bienstock and O. Günlük. Capacitated network design. polyhedral structure and computation. *INFORMS Journal on Computing*, 8:243–259, 1996.
- [19] J. R. Birge and F. Louveaux. Introduction to Stochastic Programming. Springer, 1997.
- [20] G. Bongiovanni, D. Coppersmith, and C. K. Wong. An optimum time slot assignment algorithm for an SS/TDMA system with variable number of transponders. *IEEE Transactions on Communications*, 29:721–726, 1981.
- [21] T. Caldwell. On finding minimum routes in a network with turn penalties. Communications of the ACM, 4:107–108, 1961.
- [22] C. C. Carøe and R. Schultz. Dual decomposition in stochastic integer programming. Operations Research Letters, 24:37–45, 1999.
- [23] C. C. Carøe and J. Tind. L-Shaped decomposition of two-stage stochastic programs with integer recourse. *Mathematical Programming*, 83:407–424, 1998.
- [24] R. S. Chang and S. J. Leu. The minimum labeling spanning tree problem. Information Processing Letters, 63:277–282, 1997.

- [25] A. C. Clarke. Extra-terrestrial relays can rocket stations give worldwide radio coverage? Wireless World, pages 305–308, 1945.
- [26] A. C. Clarke. 2001: A Space Odyssey. New American Library, 1968.
- [27] A. C. Clarke. Space-station: Its radio applications. Spaceflight, 10(3):85–86, 1968.
- [28] G. B. Dantzig and A. Madansky. On the solution of two-stage linear programs under uncertainty. In *Proceedings of the Fourth Berkley Symposium on Mathmatical Statistics and Probability*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 1961.
- [29] G. Desaulneirs, J. Desrosiers, and M. M. Solomon, editors. Column Generation. Springer, 2005.
- [30] J. Desrosiers, Y. Dumas, M. M. Solomon, and F. Soumis. Time constrained routing and scheduling. In M. O. Ball, T. L. Magnanti, C. L. Monma, and G. L. Neuhauser, editors, *Handbooks in Operations Research and Management Science*, volume 8, pages 35–139. Elsevier, 1995.
- [31] H. Eiselt, M. Gendreau, and G. Laporte. Arc routing problems. Part I: The chinese postman problem. Operations Research, 43:231–242, 1995.
- [32] H. Eiselt, M. Gendreau, and G. Laporte. Arc routing problems. Part II: The rural postman problem. Operations Research, 43:399–414, 1995.

- [33] L. F. Frantzeskakis and H. Luss. The network redesign problem for access telecommunications networks. Naval Research Logistics, 46(5):487–506, 1999.
- [34] A. Ganz and Y. Gao. Efficient algorithms for SS/TDMA scheduling. IEEE Transactions on Communications, 40:1367–1374, 1992.
- [35] B. Gavish. Topological design of telecommunications networks local access design methods. Annals of Operations Research, 33:17–71, 1991.
- [36] I. S. Gopal and C. K. Wong. Minimizing the number of switching in an SS/TDMA system. *IEEE Transactions on Communications*, 33:497–501, 1985.
- [37] L. Gouveia and M. J. Lopes. Using generalized capacitated trees for designing the topology of local access networks. *Telecommunication Systems*, 7:315–337, 1997.
- [38] Z. Gu, G. L. Nemhauser, and M. W. P. Savelsbergh. Lifted cover inequalities for 0-1 integer programs: Computation. *INFORMS Journal on Computing*, 10(4):427–437, 1998.
- [39] Z. Gu, G. L. Nemhauser, and M. W. P. Savelsbergh. Sequence independent lifting in mixed integer programming. *Journal of Combinatorial Optimization*, 4(1):109–129, 2000.
- [40] O. Günlük. A branch-and-cut algorithm for capacitated network design. Mathematical Programming, 86:17–39, 1999.
- [41] W. K. Klein Haneveld, L. Stougie, and M. H. van der Vlerk. On the convex

hull of the simple integer recourse objective function. Annals of Operations Research, 56:209–224, 1995.

- [42] W. K. Klein Haneveld, L. Stougie, and M. H. van der Vlerk. An algorithm for the construction of convex hull in simple integer recourse programming. *Annals* of Operations Research, 64:67–81, 1996.
- [43] W. K. Klein Haneveld and M. H. van der Vlerk. Stochastic integer programming: General models and algorithms. Annals of Operations Research, 85:39– 57, 1999.
- [44] K. Holmberg. Efficient decomposition and linearization methods for the stochastic transportation problem. Computational Optimization and Applications, 4:293–316, 1995.
- [45] K. Holmberg and D. Yuan. A multicommodity network-flow problem with side constraints on paths solved by column generation. *INFORMS Journal on Computing*, 15(1):42–57, 2003.
- [46] T. C. Hu. Optimum communication spanning trees. SIAM Journal on Computing, 3(3):188–195, 1973.
- [47] IANA. Intermodal market trends & statistics. Technical report, Intermodal Association of North America, 2006. http://www.intermodal.org/.
- [48] T. Inukai. An efficient SS/TDMA time-slot assignment algorithm. IEEE Transactions on Communications, 27:411–419, 1979.

- [49] P. Kall and S. W. Wallace. *Stochastic Programming*. John Wiley & Sons, 1994.
- [50] J.-F. P. Labourdette. Traffic optimization and reconfiguration management of multiwavelength multihop broadcast ligthwave networks. *Computer Networks* and ISDN Systems, 30:981–998, 1998.
- [51] J.-F. P. Labourdette, G. W. Hart, and A. S. Acampora. Branch-exchange sequences for reconfiguration of ligthwave networks. *IEEE Transactions in Communications*, 42:2822–2832, 1994.
- [52] M. Laguna. Applying robust optimization to capacity expansion of one location in telecommunications with demand uncertainty. *Management Science*, 44(11, part 2 of 2):S101–110, 1998.
- [53] G. Laporte and F. V. Louveaux. The integer L-Shaped method for stochastic integer programs with complete recourse. Operations Research Letters, 13:133– 142, 1993.
- [54] K. C. Lee and V. O. K. Li. A wavelength re-routing algorithm in wide-area all-optical networks. *IEEE Journal of Lightwave Technology*, 14, 1994.
- [55] A. Madansky. Inequalities for stochastic linear programming problems. Management Science, 6(197-204), 1960.
- [56] T. L. Magnanti, P. Mirchandani, and R. Vachani. The convex hull of two core capacitated network design problems. *Mathematical Programming*, 60:233–250, 1993.

- [57] T. L. Magnanti, P. Mirchandani, and R. Vachani. Modeling and solving the twofacility capacitated network loading problem. *Operations Research*, 43:142–157, 1995.
- [58] P. Manohar, A. Padmanath, S. Singh, and D. Manjunath. Multiperiod virtual topology design in wavelength routed optical networks. *IEE Proceedings -Circuits Devices and Systems*, 150, 2003.
- [59] G. Maral and M. Bousquet. Satellite Communications Systems. Wiley, 3rd edition, 1998.
- [60] R. Mathar and T. Niessen. Optimum positioning of base stations for cellular radio networks. Wireless Networks, 6:421–428, 2000.
- [61] E. A. Medova. Chance-constrained stochastic programming for integrated services network management. Annals of Operations Research, 81:213–229, 1998.
- [62] P. Mirchandani. Projections of the capacitated network loading problem. European Journal of Operations Research, 122:534–560, 2000.
- [63] G. L. Nemhauser and L. A. Wolsey. Integer and Combinatorial Optimization. John Willey & Sons, 1999.
- [64] D. Paraskevopoulos, E. Karakitsos, and B. Rutsem. Robust capacity planning under uncertainty. *Management Science*, 37(7):787–800, 1991.
- [65] C. A. Pomalaza-Raez. A note on efficient SS/TDMA assignment algorithms. *IEEE Transactions on Communications*, 36:1078–1082, 1988.

- [66] Standard & Poor's. Broadcast and cable industry survey. Technical report, Standard & Poor's, 2003.
- [67] M. Riis and K. A. Andersen. Capacitated network design with uncertain demand. INFORMS Journal on Computing, 14(3):247–260, 2002.
- [68] M. Riis and K. A. Andersen. Multiperiod capacity expansion of a telecommunications connection with uncertain demand. *Computers & Operations Research*, 31:1427–1436, 2004.
- [69] M. Riis and J. Lodahl. A bicriteria stochastic programming model for capacity expansion in telecommunications. *Mathematical Methods of Operations Research*, 56(1):83–100, 2002.
- [70] A. Ruszczynski and A. Shapiro. Stochastic Programming, volume 10 of Handbook in Operations Research and Management Science. Elsevier, 2003.
- [71] I. Saniee. An efficient algorithm for the muliperiod capacity expansion of one location in telecommunications. Operations Research, 43(1):187–190, 1995.
- [72] M. W. P. Savelsbergh. A branch-and-price algorithm for the generalized assignment problem. Operations Research, 45:831–841, 1997.
- [73] R. Schultz, L. Stougie, and M. H. van der Vlerk. Solving stochastic programs with integer recourse be enumeration: A framework using Gröbner basis reductions. *Mathematical Programming*, 83:229–252, 1998.

- [74] S. Sen, R. D. Doverspike, and S. Cosares. Network planning with random demand. *Telecommunication Systems*, 3:11–30, 1994.
- [75] SIA. State of the satellite industry report. Technical report, Satellite Industry Association, 2004. http://www.sia.org/.
- [76] R. M. Van Slyke and R. J. Wets. L-Shaped linear programms with applications to optimal control and stochastic linear programming. SIAM Journal of Applied Mathematics, 17:638–663, 1969.
- [77] J. C. Smtih, A. Schaefer, and J. W. Yen. A stochastic integer programming approach to solving a synchronous optical network design problem. *Networks*, 44(1):12–26, 2004.
- [78] D. Stanojević. Optimization of Contemporary Telecommunications Networks: Generalized Spanning Trees and WDM Optical Network Design. PhD thesis, Robert H. Smith School of Business, University of Maryland, College Park, 2005.
- [79] R. Tyagi and S. Bollapragada. SES Americom maximizes satellite revenues by optimally configuring transponders. *Interfaces*, 33(5):36–44, 2003.
- [80] P. H. Vance, C. Barnhart, E. Johnson, and G. Nemhauser. Airline crew scheduling: A new formulation and decomposition algorithm. *Operations Research*, 45(2):188–200, 1997.
- [81] F. Vanderbeck. On Dantzig-Wolfe decomposition in integer programming and

ways to perform branching in a branch-and-price algorithm. *Operations Research*, 48(1):111–128, 2000.

- [82] F. Vanderbeck and L. A. Wolsey. An exact algorithm for IP column generation. Operations Research Letters, 19:151–159, 1996.
- [83] H. C. Wirth and J. Steffan. Reload cost problems: Minimum diameter spanning tree. Discrete Applied Mathematics, 113:73–85, 2001.

Index Baby Bells, 6 BPC, 16, 17, 20, 26, 27, 29, 42, 47, 51–53, 56, 57, 60-62, 69, 73, 75-78, 81, 82, 86, 87, 91, 93, 106, 107, 116, 117, 124–126, 133, 136, 137, 139, 140, 179, 181-184, 188 branch-and-price-and-cut, see BPC broadcasting, 1, 3, 6, 8, 10, 141, 176 EVPI, 129, 136, 137 EVS, 127, 129, 133, 136 Expected Value of Perfect Information, see EVPI Expected Value Solution, see EVS fiber optic, 3, 7–9, 11, 14, 17, 21, 52, 61, 141, 142, 185 GEO, 2, 4, 8–11, 13, 19, 64, 82 geostationary, see GEO IMCF, 23, 27, 29, 39, 40, 42, 43, 61, 62, 64, 180 integer multicommodity flow, see IMCF intermodal, 17, 143, 172 ITU, 14 LCI, 40, 41, 73 lifted cover inequalities, see LCI MPTR, 21, 23, 25–27, 29, 31, 40, 43, 45, 50, 53, 60-64, 66-68, 73, 93, 95, 126, 127, 180 multi-casting, 8 multiperiod traffic routing, see MPTR orbital locations, 13, 62 period specific capacitated design, see PSCAP period specific routing, see PSR PSCAP, 80 **PSR**, 50

QoS, 8, 12 RCST, 142-144, 146-148 RM, 13, see revenue management RMP, 27, 29, 41–44, 76 satellite dishes, 12, 141, 142, 187 industry, 2, 3, 5, 13, 15, 16, 47, 49, 60, 62, 130, 142, 176, 188 service provider, 11-13, 16, 25, 64, 124, 141, 172, 176, 177, 180, 182, 184, 187 service level agreements, see SLA SLA, 12, 25, 177 **SMCAP**, 118 SMPTR, 95, 100, 103, 105, 107–109, 115, 124-127, 139 SONET, 96 stochastic multiperiod traffic routing, see SMPTR transponder, 9, 10, 12, 104, 128 Value of the Stochastic Solution, see VSS virtual private network, see VPN VPN, 17, 141, 142, 162, 172, 184, 185 VSS, 127 Wait-and-See, see WS WDM, 21 WS, 129